

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9181

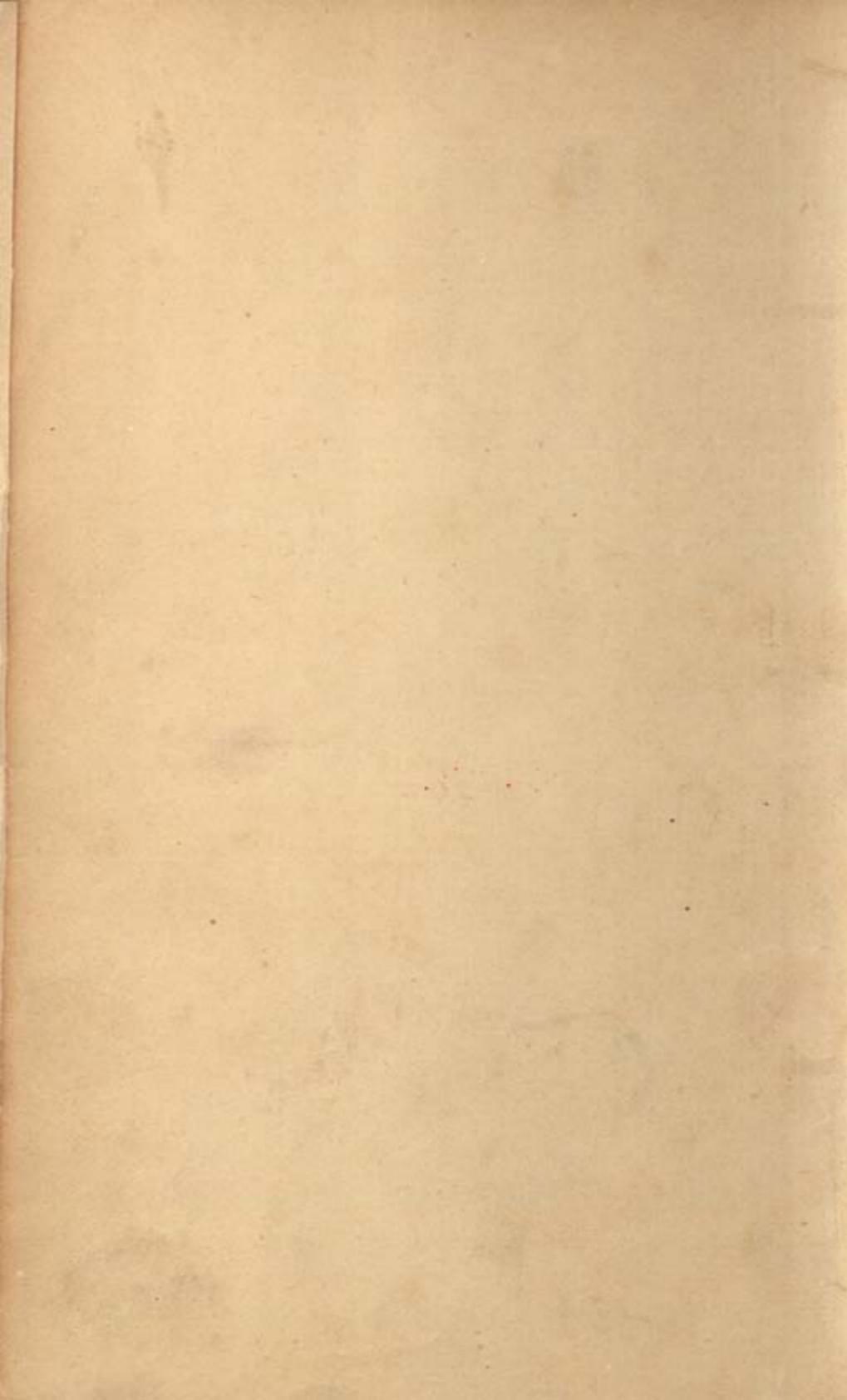
CALL No. BPa 3/Maj/T.C.

D.G.A. 79



D5793
go





Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

TRADITIONAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

EDITED BY

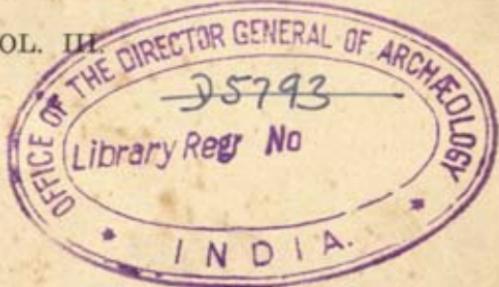
ROBERT CHALMERS

C.B.

9181

BPa3
Maj | T.C.

VOL. III.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9181

Date 1.8.57

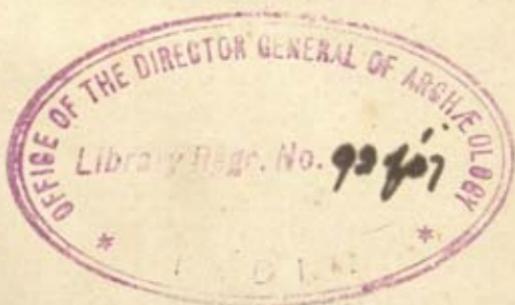
Call No. BPa 3

Maj/T.C

To
VAJIRĀṄĀNA:

A WESTERN TRIBUTE

TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

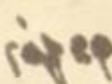


MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, S^t, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Siuhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and S^t.)

R. C.



Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yañ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho
Gañaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi
sammodanīyam katham sārāñyam vītisāretvā ekamantam
nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Gañaka-Moggallāno
brāhmaṇo Bhagavatam etad avoca : Seyyathāpi, bho
Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbā-
sikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidam yāva
pacchimā sopānakalebarā ; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama,
brāhmaṇānam dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anu-
pubbapaṭipadā, yadidam ajjhene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama,
issāsānam dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbā-
paṭipadā, yadidam issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Go-
tama, gañānam gañānājīvānam dissati anupubbasikkhā
anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidam sañkhāne.
Mayam hi, bho Gotama, antevāsi labhitvā paṭhamam evam
gañāpema : Ekam ekakam, dve dukā, tiṇi tikā, cattāri
catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, atṭha
atṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti, satam pi mayam,
bho Gotama, gañāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama,
imasinim pi dhammadvinaye evam eva anupubbasikkhā
anupubbakiriyā anupubbapatipadā paññāpetun ti ?

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā); Si sopānakalevarā; S^k sopānakaleparā; S^y sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmīm dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṁ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrām assājānīyām labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne¹ kāraṇam karoti, atha uttarīm kāraṇam karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammām labhitvā paṭhamam evam vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkha-saṁvara-saṁvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṁvara-saṁvuto hoti ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enām Tathāgato uttarīm vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpām disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam³ enām cakkhundriyām asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyām, cakkhundriyasamivaram āpajja; sotena saddam suttvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṁ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enām manindriyām asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyām, manindriyasamivaram āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enām Tathāgato uttarīm vineti:—Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhārey-yāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṛthityā yāpanāya vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṁ ca vedanam paṭi-haṅkhāni, navaṁ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So Sk; Bu: mukhaṭhāne ti mukhaṭhapane. ² So Si; S^r sikkhāpadehīti; S^k sikkhāpadādehīti. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇam.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttariṁ vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, jāgariyai anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṁ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehi, rattiyaṁ pathamaiṁ yāmaṁ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehi, rattiyaṁ majjhinaṁ yāmaṁ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṁ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṁ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññāṁ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṁ pacchimaiṁ yāmaṁ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehit. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyai anuyutto hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttariṁ vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññena samannāgato hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttariṁ vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, vivittaṁ senāsanāṁ bhaja araññāṁ rukkhamūlāṁ pabbataiṁ kandaraṁ giriguhaṁ susānaṁ vanapatthaṁ abbhokāsaṁ palāluṇjan ti. So vivittaṁ senāsanāṁ bhajati araññāṁ rukkhamūlāṁ pabbataiṁ kandaraṁ giriguhaṁ susānaṁ vanapatthaṁ abbhokāsaṁ palāluṇjam. So pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭik-kanto nisidati pallaṅkaiṁ ābhujitvā ujuṁ kāyai paṇidhāya parimukhaṁ satiṁ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaiṁ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaiṁ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaiṁ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapañabūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaiṁ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaiṁ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaiṁ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaiṁ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaiṁ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaiṁ parisodheti; vicikicchaṁ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akatharāṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaiṁ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso ekodhibhbhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisanīvedeti yan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiin catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayam evarūpī anusāsanī hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhasaihyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesamime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva sainvattanti satisampaññāya cāti.

Evañ vutte Gañaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhotu Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentī?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentī.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko pacayo yan tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānam tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimago tiṭṭhati bhavam Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhotu Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentī?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā nañ byākareyyāsi. Tam kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṁ Rājagaha-gāmissa maggassāti?

Evaṁ, bho; kusalo ahaṁ Rājagaha-gāmissa maggassāti.
 Taṁ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṁ gantukāmo; so taṁ upasāṅkamitvā evaṁ vadeyya: Icchām' ahaṁ, bhante, Rājagahaṁ gantuṁ; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṁ¹ upadisāti. Tam enāti tvaṁ evaṁ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṁ gacchati, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amukam nāma gāmaṁ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amukam nāma nigamaṁ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṁ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṁ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṁ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno ummaggam gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṁ gantukāmo, so taṁ upasāṅkamitvā evaṁ vadeyya: Icchām' ahaṁ, bhante, Rājagahaṁ gantuṁ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṁ upadisāti. Tam enāti tvaṁ evaṁ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṁ gacchati, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amukam nāma gāmaṁ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi amukam nāma nigamaṁ, tena muhuttam gaccha; tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṁ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṁ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṁ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṁ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yan tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṁ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāmimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṁ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggam gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṁ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S^r corrects maggam to maggassa; S^x maggassa.

Ettha kvāhami,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'hami,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṁ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimago titthām' aham samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhami nibbānam ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhami, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā⁵ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā dappaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṁ Gotamo saddhiṁ saṁvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmaññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṁ Gotamo saddhiṁ saṁvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikam tesaṁ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanam tesaṁ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kyāhami.

² Si maggakkhāyāhami.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā. ⁴ S^k adds: na sattha; S^y adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^y; S^k omits, but reads anunnalā infra; Si unnalā.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si bāhullikā. ⁸ S^{ky} m—ati. ⁹ So S^{ky} Si and

Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247–8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikaiñ tesaiñ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho photo Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhammesu. Abhikkantam, bho Gotama, abhikkantam, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaiñ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaiñ dhāreyya : Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti ;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaiñ bhavantaiñ Gotamaiñ sarañaiñ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca; upāsakam mām bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetañ sarañaiñ gatan ti.

GAṄAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

108:

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaiñkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsañkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya Rājagahañ piñdāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi : Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piñdāya caritūñ; yannūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasañkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasañkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandañ dūrato va āgacchantaiñ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca : Etu kho bhavañ Ānando, svāgatañ photo Ānandassa, cirassaiñ kho bhavañ Ānando imaiñ pariyāyam akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamanāyā. Nisīdatu bhavañ Ānando, idam āsanaiñ paññattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāni nīcam āsanañ gahetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbañ sabbathā sabbañ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavañ Gotamo ahosi arahañ sammāsambuddho ti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbañ sabbathā sabbañ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahañ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū mag-gakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayañ ca hi idam āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānenā brāhmaṇena saddhiñ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasain-kami, upasainkamitvā āyasmatañ Ānandena saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyaiñ kathaiñ sārāṇīyaiñ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti ? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti ?

Idha maiñ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbañ sabbathā sabbañ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavañ Gotamo ahosi arahañ sammāsambuddho ti ? Evañ vutte ahañ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaiñ brāhmaṇaiñ etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbañ sabbathā sabbañ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahañ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggañū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.— Ayām kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṁ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvain anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayām vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayām vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayām etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi sainghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayām no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sainghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayām no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayām etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evaṁ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti ?

Na kho mayām, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayām, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayām vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayām vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayām etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi sainghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayām no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sainghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayāñ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayāñ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayāñ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattāñ pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayāñ tadahu-posathe yāvatikā ekañ gāmakkhettañ upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhāñ sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam² ajjhēsāma. Tasmirū ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tam mayāñ yathādhammāñ yathāsatthāñ kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yañ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yañ mayāñ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'thi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambhulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ Skt sannipātāma; Si sannipatitāma. ² So Si Bu;
Skt pavattitām a. ³ So Bu; Skt y. y. karomāti; Si y. yathā-nusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāvayyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sainghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayāñ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaranāñ bhavissatī, yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yañ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yañ mayāñ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathañ attho datṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiñ no ime dhammā samvijjanti, tañ mayāñ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvarasainvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu¹ vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majjhimakalyāñā pariyośānakalyāñā sātthañ sabyañjanāñ² kevalapariṇuññāñ parisuddhāñ brahmacariyāñ abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvaraṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnāñ jhāpānañ ābhicetasikānañ³ diṭṭihadhammasukhavihārānañ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī, anekavihitāñ iddhividhāñ pacchanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvāñ tirobhāvāñ tirokuḍḍāñ tiropākārañ tiropabbatañ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaiñ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyāñ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529; S^{ky} anumattesu.
Si sātthā sabyañjanā.

² So S^{ky};
So Si and Vol. I., 529; S^{ky} ābhic^o.

pallañkena cañkamati seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuño, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāñinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmañlokā pi kāyena vasañ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaiñ parapuggalānaiñ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgam vā cittam : Sarāgam cittan ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam : Vitarāgam cittan ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittam : Sadosam cittan ti pajānāti, vītadosam vā cittam : Vītadosam cittan ti pajānāti, samoham vā cittam : Samoham cittan ti pajānāti, vītamoham vā cittam : Vītamoham cittan ti pajānāti, sañkhittam vā cittam : Vīñkhittam cittan ti pajānāti, mahaggatañ vā cittam : Mahaggatañ cittan ti pajānāti, amahaggatañ vā cittam : Amahaggatañ cittan ti pajānāti, sa-uttaram vā cittam : Sa-uttaram cittan ti pajānāti, anuttaram vā cittam : Anuttaram cittan ti pajānāti, samāhitam vā cittam : Samāhitam cittan ti pajānāti, asamāhitam vā cittam : Asamāhitam cittan ti pajānāti, vimuttam vā cittam : Vimuttam cittan ti pajānāti, avimuttam vā cittam : Avimuttam cittan ti pajānāti. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam : Ekam pi jātiñ dve pi jātiyo . . . anekavihitam pubbenivāsañ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvaññe dubbaññe sugate duggate² yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaiñ khayā anāsavañ cetovimuttiñ paññāvimittiñ diñthe va dhamme sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasminñ no ime dhammā sañvijjanti, tam mayaiñ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe.

Evarī vutte Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandaṁ senāpatiṁ āmantesi: Tam kim maññasi? Evain, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbari sakkaronti, garukātabbari garukaronti, mānetabbam mānenti, pūjetabbam pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbari sakkaronti garukātabbari garukaronti mānetabbam mānenti pūjetabbam pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṁ na garukareyyuṁ, na māneyyuṁ na pūjeyyuṁ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṁ garukareyyuṁ māneyyuṁ pūjeyyuṁ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etad avoca: Kahaiñ pana bhavañ Ānando etarahi viharatiti?

Veļuvane kho ahañ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmīti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veļuvanañ ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddañ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātām manus-sarāhaseyyakan paṭisallānasāruppañ, yathā tañ tumhādisehi rakkhehi gopakehihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veļuvanañ ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddañ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātām manus-sarāhaseyyakan paṭisallānasāruppañ yathā tam bhavantehi jhāyibhi jhānasilibhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasilino ca. Ekamidāhañ, bho Ānanda, samayañ so bhavañ Gotamo Vesāliyan viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho ahañ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanañ Kūṭagārasālā yena so bhavañ Gotamo ten' upasamikamīn. Tatra ca so bhavañ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathām kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavañ Gotamo ahosi jhānasilī ca; sabbañ ca pana so bhavañ Gotamo jhānam vanñesīti.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbañ jhānam vanñesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbañ jhānam na vanñesi. Kathaīrūpañ

¹ So Si; Sk̄y pūjentiti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṁ na vannesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaiḥ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhayati apajjhāyati. Byāpāda-pariyuṭṭhitena cetā viharati byāpādparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaiḥ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaiḥ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhakukkuccassa nissaraṇaiḥ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti. So uddhaceakukkuccaiḥ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaiḥ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti. So vicikicchaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṁ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṁ na vannesi. Kathainrūpañ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṁ vannesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiḥ savicāraṁ vivekajaiḥ pītisukhaiḥ paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā ajhattaiḥ sampasādhanaiḥ cetaso ekodibhāvaiḥ avitakkaiḥ avicāraṁ samādhijaiḥ pītisukhaiḥ dutiyajjhānaṁ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṁ, catutthajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Eva-rūpaṁ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṁ vannesiti.

Gārayhai kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṁ Gotamo jhānaṁ garahi, pāsaṁsaṁ² pasānsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṁ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṁ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvam, brāhmaṇa, kālaṁ maññaśiti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} recite this passage in full.

² So Si; S^{ky} pasānsaiḥ pasānsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitai abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantai Ānandaī etad avoca: Yan no mayai bhavañtaī Ānandaī apucchimha,¹ tan no bhavañ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbai sabbathā sabbai samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahañ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM

109.

Evam me sutai. Ekañ samayaī Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiñ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puññaya puññamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaṁsañ cīvaraī katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paññāmetvā Bhagavantaī etad avoca: Puccheyyāhaī, bhante, Bhagavantaiñ kiñcid eva desaiñ, sace me Bhagavā okāsañ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraññāyāti.

Tena hi tvañ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisiditvā puccha yad akaikhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisiditvā Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca: Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S^{ky}; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāñūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, panc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāñūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi ; Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiñmūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taiñ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānañ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taiñ yeva upādānañ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānañ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taiñ tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu ¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evain hoti : evainrūpo siyam ² anāgatamaddhānam, evainvedano siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evainsañño siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evainsaṅkhāro siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evainviññāṇo siyam anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evam kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, kandhānam kandhādhivacanam hotīti ?

Yaiñ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpañ atītānāgata paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumañ vā hīnam vā pañtam vā yañ dūre santike vā, ayañ rūpakkhandho.

¹ Skt pañcas' up^o; Si sā pañc' up^o. ² So Si; Skt evainrūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ojārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā pañitā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayañ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike yā, ayañ saññākkhandho. Ye keci sañkhārā . . . santike vā, ayañ sañkhārakkhandho. Yam kiñci viññāṇam . . . santike vā, ayañ viññāṇakkhandho. Ettavatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānam khandhādhivacanañ hotiti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo yedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpañ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpañ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Katham pana, bhante, sakkāyadīṭhi hotiti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,—rūpam attato samanupassati, rūpavantam vā attānam, attani vā rūpam, rūpasmim vā attānam; vedanam attato samanupassati, vedanāvantam vā attānam, attani vā vedanam, vedanāya vā attānam; saññam attato samanupassati, saññāvantam vā attānam, attani vā saññam, saññāya vā attānam; sañkhāre attato samanupassati, sañkhāravantam vā attānam, attani vā sañkhāre, sañkhāresu vā attānam; viññāṇam attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantam vā attānam,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci sañkhārā. Yam kiñci viññāṇam atit.

attani vā viññānam, viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānam. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti.

Kathaiṇ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṁ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṁ vā attānam, nāttani vā rūpaṁ, na rūpasmiṁ vā attānam ; na vedanām attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantam . . . na vedanāya vā attānam ; na saññai . . . na saññāya vā attānam ; na saṅkhāre . . . na saṅkhāresu vā attānam ; na viññānam . . . na viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānam. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇam ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇam ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇam ? Ko saṅkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇam ? Ko viññāne assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇam ti ?

Yaiṁ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaiṁ somanassaiṁ, ayaiṁ rūpe assādo. Yaiṁ rūpaṁ aniccaṁ dukkhaiṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, ayaiṁ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaiṁ, idaiṁ rūpe nissaraṇam. Yaiṁ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaiṁ paṭicca—pe²—saññaiṁ paṭicca—pe²—saṅkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññānam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaiṁ somanassaiṁ, ayaiṁ viññāne assādo. Yaiṁ viññānam aniccaṁ dukkhaiṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, ayaiṁ viññāne ādīnavo. Yo viññāne chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaiṁ, idaiṁ viññāne nissaraṇam ti.

Kathaiṇ pana, bhante, jānato kathaiṇ passato imasmiṁ ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṁkāramamaṁkāramānānusayā³ na hontīti ?

Yaiṁ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaiṁ ajjhataiṁ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaiṁ vā sukhumaiṁ vā hīnaiṁ

¹ So S^{ky}; Si ea.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si; S^{ky} ahaṁkāramamīñkāramānānusayo hontīti.

vā paññitaiñ vā yañ dūre santike vā sabbaiñ rūpañ : N' etaiñ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sammappaññaya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci sañkhārā—pe—yañ kiñci viññānañ atītānāgata-paccuppannañ . . . sabbaiñ viññānañ ; N' etaiñ . . . attā ti,—evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sammappaññaya passati. Evañ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evañ passato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamainkāramānānusayā na hontiti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : Iti kira, bho, rūpañ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, sañkhārā anattā, viññānañ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānañ¹ phusissantīti ?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitakkaiñ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi :—Thānañ kho pan' etaiñ, bhikkhave, vijjati yañ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato tañhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaiñ atidhāvitabbañ maññeyya : Iti kira, bho, rūpañ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā sañkhārā anattā viññāpañ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānañ phusissantīti ? Paṭicca³ vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Rūpañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti ?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti ?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññāmadhammañ kallan nu tañ samanupassituñ : Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti ?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—sañkhārā—pe—viññānañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti ?

Aniccañ, bhante.

¹ So S^{kr} Bu ; Si kammattānañ.
corrected to avidvā ; Si aviddhā.

² So S^k ; S^r avitvā

³ So S^{kr} ; Si paṭipucchā,
with note that the Singhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yanī panāniccaṁ, dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā ti?
Dukkhaṁ, bhante.

Yanī panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammam ā kallan
nu taṁ samanupassitum : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h' etai, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yanī kiñci rūpaṁ atītānāgata pac-
cuppannaṁ ajjhattai, vā . . . sabbai, rūpaṁ : N' etai . . .
attā ti,—evam etai yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṁ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci
saṅkhāra, yanī kiñci viññāṇai, atītānāgata paccuppannaṁ
. . . sabbaṁ viññāṇai : N' etai . . . attā ti,—evam etai
yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṁ. Evam passam,
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṁ nibbindati, veda-
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati,
viññāṇasmiṁ nibbindati; nibbindai virajjati, virāgā vimuc-
cati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti nāṇai hoti : Khiṇā jāti,
vusitaṁ brahmacariyai, katai karaṇīyai, nāparam itthat-
tāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitai abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmīni kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiin bhaññamāne
saṭṭhimattānai bhikkhūnai anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
vimuccīnsūti.

MAHĀPUÑÑAMASUTTA² NAVAMĀM.

110.

Evam me sutai. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yan viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puññāya

¹ So Si ; S^{kr} abhinandun.

² So Si Bu ; S^{kr} Mahāpuññamāyas.

puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisino hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṁ tuṇhībhutam¹ bhikkhusaṅghai anuviloketvā² bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisam : Asappuriso ayam bhavan ti ?

No h' etam, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave ; atṭhānam etam, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya : Asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisam : Sappuriso ayam bhavan ti ?

No h' etam, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave ; etam pi kho, bhikkhave, atṭhānam anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya : Sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhattī hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisadānaṁ deti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī hoti, duppañño hoti ;—evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhattī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurisassa ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppaññā, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā ;—evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhattī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhaya-byābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike Skr and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

² So Si Bu; Skr a—itvā.

byābhādhāya pi manteti;—evaīn kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathaī ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpī hoti;—evaīn kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti. Kathaī ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāñatipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evaīn kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathaī ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaīndiṭṭhī² hoti: Na 'tthi dinnām, na 'tthi yiṭṭhaiū, na 'tthi hutaiū, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaiū kammānaiū phalaīn vipāko, na 'tthi ayaī loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaī ca lokaiū paraī ca lokaiū sayaiū abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti;—evaīn kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti. Kathaī ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisādānaiū deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānaiū³ deti, asahatthā dānaiū deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānaiū deti, apavid-dhaīn⁵ dānaiū deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaiū deti;—evaīn kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisādānaiū deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaīn asaddhammasamannāgato, evaīn asappurisabhattī, evaīn asappurisacintī, evaīn asappuri-samantī, evaīn asappurisavāco, evaīn asappurisakammanto, evaīn asappurisadiṭṭhī, evaīn asappurisādānaiū datvā kāy-assa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisānaiū gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisānaiū gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaīn: Sappuriso ayaī bhavan ti?

¹ Si musāvādi.

² So S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra and Si always

evaīndiṭṭhiko.

³ So Bu; S^{ky}. Si asakkaccaī dānaiū

⁴ So Bu; S^{ky} acintikatvā; Si acittīn katvā.

⁵ So S^{ky} and

Bu; Si apaviṭṭhaī.

Evañ bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave ; thānam etaiñ, bhikkhave, vijjati yañ sappuriso sappurisam̄ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayañ bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisam̄ : Asappuriso ayañ bhavan ti ?

Evañ bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave, etam pi kho, bhikkhave, thānam vijjati yañ sappuriso asappurisam̄ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayañ bhavan ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhatti hoti, sappurisacintī hoti, sappurisamantī hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti, sappurisadiṭṭhi hoti, sappurisadānam̄ deti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, paññavā hoti ;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhatti hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurisassa ye te samañabrahmañā saddhā hirimanto ottappino bahussutā āraddhviriyā upaṭṭhitasatino paññavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā honti ;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhatti hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti ? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti ; evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti ;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musavādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso pāññātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhi hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṁdiṭṭhi hoti: Atthi dinnaiñ, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutaiñ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaiñ kammānaiñ phalam vipāko, atthi ayan loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokaiñ parañ ca lokaiñ sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentiti;—evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhi hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadānaiñ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānaiñ deti, cittikatvā² dānaiñ deti, parisuddhānaiñ dānaiñ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaiñ deti;—evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānaiñ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṁ saddhammasamannāgato evaṁ sappurisabhattī evaṁ sappurisacintī evaṁ sappurisamantī evaṁ sappurisavāco evaṁ sappurisakammanto evaṁ sappurisadiṭṭhi evaṁ sappurisadānaiñ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā sappurisānaiñ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānaiñ gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CŪLAPOUNNAMASUTTAMĀ⁴ DASAMĀM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PATHAMO.

¹ S^ky here insert pe, omitting the following down to "Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso," inclusive. ² Si cittinī katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^k devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S^k devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So Si Bu; S^ky—puṇṇamāsas.

111.

Evam me sutāni. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Panḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpañño, bhikkhave,*
Sāriputto; puthupañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupañño,¹
bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto;
tikkhapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapañño,
bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsaṁ
anupadadharmavipassanaiṁ vipassi. Tatr' idam, bhikkhave,
Sāriputtassa anupadadharmavipassanāya hoti. Idha,
bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkaiṁ savicāraṁ vivekajaiṁ pītisukhaṁ
paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamaj-
jhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte
kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittā chando
adhimokkho viriyaiṁ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa
dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiṭā
uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhanti, vidiṭā abbhatthaṁ gacchanti.
So evain pajānāti : Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā
sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.² So tesu dhammesu
anupāyo anapāyo³ anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto
visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ; So : Atthi
uttarim nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev'⁴
assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicāraṇaiṁ
vūpasamā ajjhatain sampasādanaiṁ cetaso ekodibhāvaiṁ

* S^k has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.
¹ So Bu S^{ty}; Si hāsupañño. ² Si Bu pativentiti; so some-
times S^{ky}, which generally read pativedentiti. ³ So Si Bu
and (here) S^y; S^t and (infra) S^y anupāyo. ⁴ So S^{ty}; Bu
tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S^t once infra.

avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijaiñ pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampaśādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaiñ chando adhimokkho viriyaiñ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhahanti, vidiñ abbhatthaiñ gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasañ viharati. So: Atthi uttarīñ nissarañan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena pañcainvedeti, yan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaiñ chando adhimokkho viriyaiñ upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhahanti, vidiñ abbhatthaiñ gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasañ viharati. So: Atthi uttarīñ nissarañan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaiñ atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekhāsatipārisuddhañ catutthajjhānaiñ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaiñ chando adhimokkho viriyaiñ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbhathaiṁ gacchanti. So evaiṁ pajānāti: Evaiṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttaraiṁ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṁ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṁ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṁ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsānañcāyatane dhammā ākāsānañcāyatanañcañāna ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaiḥ chando adhimokkho viriyai sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathaiṁ gacchanti. So evaiṁ pajānāti: Evaiṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttaraiṁ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamā: Anantaiṁ viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatanañcañāna ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaiḥ chando adhimokkho viriyai sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathaiṁ gacchanti. So evaiṁ pajānāti: Evaiṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttaraiṁ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ S^{tr} repeat this paragraph.

² S^{tr} omit from evaiṁ kira to here.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññānañ-cāyatanañ samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā ākiñcaññāyatanañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaiñ chando adhimokkho viriyaiñ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavathitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upatṭhabhanti, vidiñ abbhatthañ gacchanti. So evaiñ pajānāti : Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttarīn nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamā nevasaññāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhabhāti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhabhitvā ye dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anupāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttarīn nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhāñ upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīñā honti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhabhāti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhabhitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anupāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Na 'tthi uttarīn nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yaiñ kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmīm silasmīm, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmīn samādhismīn, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṁ sammā vadāmāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmīn sīlasmīn, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmīn samādhismīn, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yam kho taṁ, bhikkhave, sammā vadāmāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṁ sammā vadāmāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṁ dhammacakkaiṇ pavattitaṁ sammad eva anuppavattetīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAṂ PATHAMAṂ.

112.

Evam me sutaiṇ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññai byākaroti : Khīnā jāti vusitaṁ brahmacariyaiṁ kataṁ karaṇīyaiṁ nāparaiṁ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno, bhāsitaṁ n' eva abhinanditabbaiṁ nappaṭikkositabbaiṁ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute¹ mutavāditā, viññātē

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavāditā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaiñ jānato pan' āyasmato kathañ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti? Khīñāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīñabhabvasaiñyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahañ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visam-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharāmi; sute kho ahañ avuso—pe—mute kho ahañ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahañ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visam-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evañ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbañ anumoditabbañ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaraiñ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānak-khandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathīdañ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānak-khando; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaiñ jānato pan' āyasmato kathañ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti? Khīñāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīñabhabvasaiñyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpañ kho ahañ, āvuso, abalañ virāgañ anassāsikaiñ¹ viditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgan ti vigacchanasabbhāvaiñ; anassāsikan ti assāsavirahitañ"); S^{ky} virāgukaiñ (S^k infra virāguṇaīkaiñ) anassāsikaiñ; Si virāgunaiñ anassāsikan ti. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaiñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanañ kho ahañ āvuso—pe—saññañ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—sañkhāre kho ahañ, avuso—pe—viññānañ kho ahañ, āvuso, abalañ virāgam anassāsikaiñ viditvā ye viññāne upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaiñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evam̄ kho me, āvuso, jānato evam̄ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbañ anumoditabbañ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhatu vāyodhātu ākāsadhadhātu viññāṇadhadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaiñ jānato pan' āyasmato kathañ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaiñyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso, anattato upagacchiñ, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitam attānam; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaiñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttaiñ me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—tejodhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhadhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇadhadhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso, anattato upagacchiñ, na ca viññāṇadhadhātunissitam attānam; ye ca viññāṇadhadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaiñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttaiñ me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evam̄ kho me, āvuso, jānato evam̄ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitām abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṁ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotām ca saddā ca, ghānām ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathām jānato pan' āyasmato kathām passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittām vimuttan ti? Khīnāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaranīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīnabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Cakkhusmiṁ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuviññāne cakkhuviññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesām khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittān ti pajānāmi. Sotasmiṁ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāne; ghānasmiṁ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāne; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāne; kāyasmiṁ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāne; manasmiṁ, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāne manoviññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesām khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittān ti pajānāmi.—Evām kho me, āvuso, jānato evām passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittām vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhasitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṁ pañho pucchitabbo: Kathām jānato pan' āyasmato kathām passato imasmiṁ ca saviññānake kāye bahidhā ca sabbanimittesu ahiṅkāramamāhiṅkāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti?

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ahaṅkāramamāhiṅkāramānānusayā.

Khīnāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaranīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhiṇabhvasaṁyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anuddhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Pubbe kho aham, āvuso, agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasu ahosiṁ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṁ desesi; tāhaṁ dhammaṁ sutvā² Tathāgute saddharī paṭilabhiṁ; so tena saddhāpaṭilabhenā samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhim :—Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṁ sukarām agāraṁ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇām ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitaṁ brahmacariyām carituṁ; yannūnāhaṁ kesamassuṁ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyām pabbajeyyan ti. So kho aham, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṁ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṁ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appaṁ vā nātiparivatṭam pahāya mahantaṁ vā nātiparivatṭtam pahāya, kesamasuṁ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyām pabbajim. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātām pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahosiṁ, nihitadanḍo nihitasatto lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vihāsim. Adinnādānām pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahosiṁ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsiṁ. Abrahmacariyām pahāya brahmācārī ahosiṁ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṁ pahāya muśāvādā paṭivirato ahosiṁ saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisuṇām vācaṁ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosiṁ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṁ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṁ akkhātā amūsaṁ bhedāya; iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā, sahitānam vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇīm vācaṁ bhāsitā ahosiṁ. Pharusaṁ vācaṁ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosiṁ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

¹ Si āgō.
² Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

pemanīyā hadayaingamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanapā tathārūpiin vācaṁ bhāsitā ahosiṁ. Samphappalāpamī pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosiṁ, kālavādī bhūta-vādī athavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatimī vācaṁ bhāsitā ahosiṁ kālena sāpadesaiṁ pariyantavatimī atthasainhitamī. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Ekabhattiko ahosiṁ rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Āmakamaiṁ-sapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Itthikumārikapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Ajeṭakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Kukkuṭasū-karapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Hatthigavāssavaṭavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Tulā-kūṭakamīsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Ukkotanavañc-ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahosiṁ. So santuṭho ahosiṁ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamī samādāy' eva pakkamī. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahāni, āvuso, santuṭho ahosiṁ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamī, samādāy' eva pakkamī. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaiṁ anavajjasukhaiṁ paṭisainvedesiṁ. So cakkhunā rūpamī disvā na nimittaggāhī ahosiṁ nānubayañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaranam'¹ enam cakkhundriyam asaṁvutaiṁ viharantaṁ abhijjhādomanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyumi, tassa saṁvarāya

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yatvādho.

paṭipajjiṁ, rakkhiṁ cakkhundriyāṁ, cakkhundriye saṁvaraṁ āpajjiṁ. Sotena saddaṁ sutvā—pe¹—ghānena gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaiṁ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammarūpiṇī viññāya na nimittaggāḥī ahosiṁ nānubayañjanaggāḥī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enāti manindriyaiṁ asaṁvutaiṁ viharantaiṁ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁivarāya paṭipajjiṁ, rakkhiṁ manindriyam, manindriye saṁvaraiṁ āpajjiṁ. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaiṁ abyāsekasukhaṁ paṭisaṁvedesiṁ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, sammiñjite² pasārite sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, saṁghāṭipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī ahosiṁ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-saṁvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittaiṁ senāsanaiṁ bhajīm araññaiṁ rukkhamūlam pabbataiṁ kandaraṁ girighārī susānam vanapatthaiṁ abbhokāsaṁ palālapuñjai. So pacchābhāttaiṁ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidiṁ pallaṅkaiṁ ābhujitvā, ujuṁ kāyaiṁ pañidhāya, parimukhaṁ satiṁ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṁ vihāsiṁ, abhijjhāya cittaiṁ parisodhesiṁ, byāpādapadosaiṁ pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṁ sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī, byāpādapadosā cittaiṁ parisodhesiṁ; thīnamiddhaṁ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṁ ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaiṁ parisodhesiṁ; uddhaccakukkuccaiṁ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṁ ajjhattaiṁ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaiṁ parisodhesiṁ; vicīkiccham pahāya tiṇṇavīcīkiccho vihāsiṁ akathaiñkathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicīkicchāya cittaiṁ parisodhesiṁ.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky} Si.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiñ savicāraīn vivekajaiñ pītisukhaiñ paṭhamajjhānaiñ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvarī, avitakkaiñ avicāraīn samādhijaiñ pītisukhaiñ dutiyajjhānaiñ upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukkañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedesiñ, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānaiñ upasampajja vihāsim. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukhaiñ upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catutthajjhānaiñ upasampajja vihāsim. Evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyo dāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āṇañjappatte¹ āsavānam khayaññāya cittaiñ abhininnāmesim. So: Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtarī abbhaññāsim; Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim; Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim; Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim; Ayam āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim; Ayam āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim; Ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittaiñ vimuccittha, bhayāsavā pi cittaiñ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaiñ vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nāñaiñ ahosi: Khiñā jāti, vusitarī brahma cariyaiñ, kataiñ karañiyaiñ, nāparaiñ itthatāyāti abbhaññāsim. Evam kho me, āvuso, jānato evam passato imasmiñ ca saviññāñake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittesu ahinikkāramamīnikāramānānusayā susamūhatā² ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaiñ abhinanditabbañ anumoditabbañ; Sādhūti bhāsitaiñ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo: Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). Sk here ānejja° (as Vol. I. p. 182).
² So Si (cf. p. 32); Sk sahatā ti; S¹ sahagatā ti.

dhami no, āvuso, ye mayaiñ¹ āyasmantaiñ tādisaiñ brahma-cāriñ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CHABBISODHANASUTTAṂ² DUTIYĀṂ.

113.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiñdikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisadhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappuri-sadhammañ ca. Taiñ sunātha sādhukarī manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti pañisañcikkhati : Ahañ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkariseti parañ vambheti.³ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañisañcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā⁴ kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuḍhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; Sk^{ty} omit ye mayaiñ.

Sk^{ty} Chabbidhodhanas^o.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi^o ;

3 So Si and (sts.) Sk^o ; Sr^o and (sts.) Sk^o vamheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

4 Sk^{ty} make pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So pañipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayañ, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe¹—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbari—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; ularabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti pañisaincikkhati: Ahaiñ kho 'mhi ulārabhoga-kulā pabbajito; ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na ulārabhoga-kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya ulārabhoga-tāya attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayaiñ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, pañisaincikkhati: Na kho ulārabhoga-tāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti; no ce pi ulārabhoga-kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapañtipanno sāmīcīpañpanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So pañipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ulārabhoga-tāya n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso nāto hoti yasassī. So iti pañisaincikkhati: Ahaiñ kho 'mhi nāto yasassī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaññatā² appesakkha ti. So tena nāt-attena³ attān' ukkañseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, assappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañisaincikkhati: Na kho nātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti; no ce pi nāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapañtipanno sāmīcīpañpanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So pañipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena nātattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v^o.
³ So Si; S^{ky} nātēna.

² Si appaññatā.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-piñḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṁ. So iti paṭisaincikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiñḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṁ, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiñḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaiñseti paraīn vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaincikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadharmmā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiñḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṁ, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadcārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So paṭipadaīn yeva antaraī karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na paraīn vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So iti paṭisaincikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkaiñseti paraīn vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaincikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadharmmā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadcārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So paṭipadaīn yeva antaraī karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na paraīn vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So iti paṭisaincikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attān' ukkaiñseti paraīn vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaincikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahām kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṁseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraññako hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahām kho 'mhi āraññako, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na āraññakā ti. So tena āraññakattena attān' ukkaṁseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho āraññakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti; no ce pi āraññako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena āraññakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṁsukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi pañsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na pañsukūlikā ti. So tena pañsukūlikattena attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho pañsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti ; no ce pi pañsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena pañsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piñḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi piñḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piñḍapātikā ti. So tena piñḍapātikattena attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho piñḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti ; no ce pi piñḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena piñḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati : Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti ; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So

paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aharā kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkamī savicāraṇī vivekajāṇī pītisukhamī paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aharā kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti patisañcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tam hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky}; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{ky} insert: Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^t has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{tr} akammayadā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atamayā ti. Tammayatā vucecati taṇhā. Nittayaṭatā ti attho.

atammayataṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkainiseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā ajjhataṁ sampasādanaiṁ cetaso ekodibhāvaiṁ avitakkaiṁ avicāraṁ samādhiyā pītisukhaṁ dutiyajjhānaṁ — tatiyajjhānaṁ — catutthajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā attān' ukkainiseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṁ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkainiseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānaṁ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṁ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṁ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi ākāsañcāyatanaṁ samāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsañcāyatanaṁ samāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsañcāyatanaṁ samāpattiyā attān' ukkainiseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ākāsañcāyatanaṁ samāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṁ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tāya ākāsañcāyatanaṁ samāpattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkainiseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamā: Anantaṁ viññānan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho' mhi viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañcisaincikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā n' eva attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti pañcisaincikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañcisaincikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā n' eva attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamā nevasaññāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti pañcisaincikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi nevasaññānañsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānañsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānañsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañcisaincikkhati: Nevaññānañsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya nevaññānañsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā n' eva attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhayāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTA᳚ TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevitabbāsevitabbāṁ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyan desissāmi. Taṁ suṇtha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāraṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam kāyasamācāraṁ; vacīsamācāraṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam vacīsamācāraṁ; manosamācāraṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam manosamācāraṁ; cittuppādaṁ p' ahaṁ,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca

¹ So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S^y omit.
in S^k extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.
paṭilābhāti.

² The lacuna
³ S^y adds saññā-

aññamaññam cītuppādām. Saññāpaṭilābhām p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam saññāpaṭilābhām. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhām p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam diṭṭhipaṭilābhām. Attabhāvapaṭilābhām p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam attabhāvapaṭilābhām.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantām etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthām avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena atthām ājānāmī :—

“ Kāyasamācāram p' aham,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam kāyasamācāran ti ”—iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, bhante, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpā ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathāmīrūpām, bhante, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yan tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagataṁ vā araññagataṁ vā, tam adinnam theyyasainkhātaṁ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā³ bhāturakkhitā⁴ bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā⁵ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittam āpajjitaṁ hoti. Evarūpām, bhante,

¹ S^{tr} omit p' aham.

² S^t prefixes sabba to pāṇ^o.

³ Si adds mātāpiturakkhitā.

⁴ S^{tr} here omit.

infra ; S^{tr} here mālāgūlap. Si (and S^{ky} once infra) mālāgūla-

parikkhittā.

kāyasamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathainrūpaṁ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātaṁ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṁ pahāya adinnādānaṁ paṭivirato hoti; yan taṁ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṁ gāmagataṁ vā araññagataṁ vā taṁ adinnaiṁ theyyasariñkhātaṁ na' ādāta hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṁ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārītaṁ na āpajitā hoti. Evarūpaṁ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Kāyasamācāraṁ, p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaiṁ kāyasamācāran ti" iti yan taṁ vuttaiṁ Bhagavatā idam etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaiṁ.

"Vacīsamācāraṁ p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaiṁ vacīsamācāran ti" iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaiṁ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaiṁ? Yathārūpaṁ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathainrūpaṁ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato¹ vā parisāgato vā

¹ S^v read nā here, and omit infra. ² So S^v and S^k infra;
Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and n—aggato.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² puṭṭho : Evam³ bho purisa yaṁ jānāsi tam vadehīti. So ajānaṁ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṁ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassamī vā āha Passāmīti, passamī vā āha Na passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti. Pisuṇavāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṁ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṁ akkhātā amūsaṁ bhedāya, iti samaggānam vā bhettā⁶ bhinnānam vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇīn vācaṁ⁹ bhāsitā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā anḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹ parābhisisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṁvattanikā, tathā-rūpiñ vācaṁ bhāsitā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatiñ¹² vācañ bhāsitā akālena anapadesaṁ¹³ apariyantavatiñ anatthasainhitam,—evarūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṁrūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabbhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi. tam vadehīti ; so ajānaṁ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṁ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassamī vā āha Na passāmīti, passamī vā āha

¹ So Si; S^v omit these two words here, but not infra.

² So S^t; S^r (and S^k infra) sakkhi ; Si sakkhī. ³ So S^v and S^k once infra ; Si eh' ambo ; S^k once infra ehimbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra. ⁵ So S^v and infra S^k ; Si pisuṇavāco. ⁶ So S^k infra ; S^v bhedā ; Si bhedetā.

⁷ So Si and S^k infra ; S^v uppādātā. ⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^k which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si ; S^k v—ṇīvācañ. ¹⁰ So Si S^r ; S^k vācā akakkasā.

¹¹ Si kaṭukā. ¹² So Si S^r and S^k infra ; S^k here an—IVācañ.

¹³ Si anapadesaṁ.

Passāmīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti. Pisūṇam vācaṁ pahāya pisūṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya; iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitānai vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraniṁ vācam bhāsitā hoti. Pharusaṁ vācaṁ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā¹ hadayaingamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanāmanāpā tathārūpiṁ vācam bhāsitā hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatim vācam bhāsitā kālena sāpadesaiṁ pariyanavatim athasāñhitaiṁ. Evarūpaṁ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Vacīsamācāraṁ p’ ahaṁ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññaiṁ vacīsamācāraṁ ti,” iti yan taṁ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

“ Manosamācāraṁ p’ ahaṁ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññaiṁ manosamācāraṁ ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṁ vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṁ paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṁ, bhante, manosamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathaṁrūpaṁ, bhante, manosamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti; yan taṁ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaiṁ taṁ abhijjhitā² hoti; Aho vata yaṁ parassa taṁ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S^v pemaniyā.

² So S^v Si; S^v abhijjhātā.

sainkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā uccijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaiñrūpañ, bhante, mano-samācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yan tañ parassa paravittūpakarañam, tañ nābhijjhitā hoti : Aho vata yañ parassa tañ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasamākappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānam parihaarantūti. Evarūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Manosamācārañ p' ahain, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c' aññamaññam manosamācārañ ti," iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

"Cittuppādañ p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññam cittuppādañ ti"—iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaiñrūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsa-hagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpāda-sahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesavā² hoti vihesāsa-hagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaiñrūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S^k uccijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpañ ; S^y uccijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpañ. ² So S^k ; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhälū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādaḥasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṁ, bhante, cittuppādaiḥ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādai p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c' aññamaññaṁ cittuppādān ti”—iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etaiḥ paṭicca vuttam.

“Saññāpaṭilābhāṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṁ saññāpaṭilābhān ti”—iti kho pan' etaiḥ vuttaṁ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaiḥ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Yathārūpaṁ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhāṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārupaṁ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhāṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṁrūpaṁ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhāṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhälū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, vyapādavā hoti vyāpādaḥasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheśāvā hoti viheśāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṁ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhāṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṁrūpaṁ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhāṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhälū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādaḥasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṁ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhāṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpatilābhāṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c' aññamaññaṁ saññāpaṭilābhān ti”—iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etaiḥ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

“Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhām p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññam dīṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan’ etaiñ vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, dīṭṭhi-paṭilābhām sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo dīṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhām sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo dīṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaiñrūpañ, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhām sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaindiṭṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnañ na ’tthi yiṭṭhañ, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalañ vipāko, na ’tthi ayam loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrahmañā sam-maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokāñ parañ ca lokarān sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpañ, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhām sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaiñrūpañ, bhante, dīṭṭhi-paṭilābhām sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaindiṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnañ atthi yiṭṭhañ, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalañ vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmañā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokāñ parañ ca lokāñ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpañ, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhām sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhām p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññam dīṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti” iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttam.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābhām p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññam attabhā-vapatilābhan ti” iti kho pan’ etaiñ vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, atta-

bhāvapaṭilābhām̄ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārupañ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhām̄ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathainrūpañ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhām̄ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhām̄,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhām̄ abhinibbatayato² apariniṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathainrūpañ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhām̄ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhām̄, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhām̄ abhinibbatayato² pariniṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhām̄ p’ aham̄, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaiñ attabhāvapaṭilābhām̄ ti” iti yan tam vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho aham̄, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham̄ avibhattassa evam̄ vitthārena attham̄ ājānāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvam̄, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham̄ avi-bhattassa evam̄ vitthārena attham̄ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṁ p’ aham̄, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaiñ kāyasamācārañ ti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttañ mayā.³ Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārupañ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārupañ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

¹ So Bu S^v; S^x sabyāpajjhām̄; Si byāpajjhām̄. ² So S^{ky};
Si (bis) abhinibbatassā yato. ³ S^{ky} add pi.

Kathaiñrūpāni, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipāṭī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yan tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇāni gāmagataṇi vā araññagataṇi vā, tañ adinnāni theyyasamīkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguļaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittāni āpajjītā hoti. Evarūpāni, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaiñrūpāni, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipāṭam pahāya pāṇātipāṭā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇāni gāmagataṇi vā araññagataṇi vā, tañ adinnāni theyyasamīkhātam na ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguļaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittāni na āpajjītā hoti. Evarūpāni, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññāni kāyasamācāraṇi ti” iti yan tañ vuttāni mayā idam etan paṭicca vuttāni.

“ Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit here.

² So Si; S^{ky} Sāriputta, as generally hereafter.

³ After bhikkhave Si continues—pe—manosamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittuppādaṇi p’ aham, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhāṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhāṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attabhbāvapaṭilābhāṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S^{ky} recite in full.

vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññai
vacīsamācārañ ti" iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c'
etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, vacīsamā-
cārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dham-
mā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathā-
rūpañ ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā
dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo
kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathainrūpañ, Sāriputta, vacī-
samācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī
hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (dc. as above page 47, last line,
to page 53 line 15) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhāñ p' ahañ,
bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam
pi tañ c' aññamaññai attabhāvapaṭilābhāñ ti" iti yan-
tañ vuttañ mayā idaiñ etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa¹
evaiñ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo.

Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta,² duvi-
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotaviññeyyañ
saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam
pi asevitabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p' ahañ,
Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi;
jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ
p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi
asevitabbam pi; manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p' ahañ,
Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam
pi.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaiñ etad
avoca: Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa evaiñ vitthārena
atthaiñ ājānami:—

"Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa.
² bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² SKY insert

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ sevato akusalā dharmā abhivaddhanti kusalā dharmā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ sevato akusalā dharmā parihāyanti kusalā dharmā abhivaddhanti, evarūpañ cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ sevitabbam. "Cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.¹

"Sotaviññeyyaiñ saddaiñ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviññeyyaiñ saddaiñ sevato akusalā dharmā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dharmā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaiñ saddaiñ sevato akusalā dharmā parihāyanti kusalā dharmā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. "Sotaviññeyyaiñ saddaiñ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

"Ghānaviññeyyaiñ gandham p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaiñ gandham sevato akusalā dharmā abhivaddhanti kusalā dharmā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso ra sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaiñ dhammañ p' aham (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyam gandham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitabbo. “ Ghānaviññeyyam gandham p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

Jivhāviññeyyam rasañ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyam rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyam rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitabbo. “ Jivhāviññeyyam rasañ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Kāyaviññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo. “ Kāyaviññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Manoviññeyyam dhammañ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyam dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo' dhammo sevitabbo. " Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahāñ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthāñ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthāñ ājānāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthāñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthāñ ājānāsi.

" Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpāñ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan etam vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpāñ . . . (&c. as above). . . . " Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttañ mayā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attho datthabho.

Civarañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senāsanāñ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagarañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; puggalañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

¹ Sky omit bhante.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassā vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“ Cīvaraṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttaṁ ? Yathārūpaṁ, bhante, cīvaraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṁ cīvaraṁ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cīvaraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṁ cīvaraṁ sevitabbam. “ Cīvaraṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

“ Pindapataṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

“ Senāsanaiṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

“ Gāmaṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

“ Nigamaṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

“ Nagaraiṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

“ Janapadaṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

“ Puggalaṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsitassā vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī.

Sādu sādhu, Sāriputta ; sādhu kho tvarī, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassā vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“ Cīvaraṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, cīvaraiñ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

"Piṇḍapātañ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

Senāsanaiñ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpañ senāsanaiñ na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpañ senāsanaiñ sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo—pe—evarūpañ nagarañ na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpañ nagarañ sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitabbo—pe—. "Pug-galarñ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūn, sabbesānañ¹ p' assa khattiyānañ dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmañā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūn, sabbesānañ¹ p' assa suddānañ dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrahmañai pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūn, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāyati.

¹ So all MSS.
Sāriputta before vassā.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAM.

115.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyain viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, nalāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā² aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵ phussitaggañāni pihitavāt pānāni,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no pañditato; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato; ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappañibhayo bālo, appañibhayo pañdito; sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo pañdito; sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo pañdito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, pañditato bhayañ, na 'tthi pañditato upaddavo, na 'tthi pañditato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, pañdītā bhavissāma vīmañsakā ti⁶; evam hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttaiñ; S^{ky} Sevitabbasuttaiñ.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} n—ro vā t—ro vā. ³ So S^{ky}; Si aggimutto.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si dahati. ⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmañsakā.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paññito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti āyatana-kusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paññito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Atṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu, rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāṇadhātu; sotadhātu, saddadhātu, sotaviññāṇadhātu; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññāṇadhātu; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññāṇadhātu; kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāṇadhātu; manodhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāṇadhātūti. Imā kho, Ānanda, atṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Sukhadhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu, upekhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Kāmadhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadadhātu, avyāpādadadhātu,

viheśādhātu,¹ aviheśādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pāriyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pāriyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṅkhatā ca dhātu asaṅkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatana-kusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatānāni : Cakkhuñ² c' eva rūpañ ca, sotāñ ca saddo ca, ghānañ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatānāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatana-kusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evanī jānāti. Imasmīni sati, idam hoti; imass' uppādā idam uppajjati; imasmīni asati, idam na hoti; imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati;—yadidam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā saññāyatanaṁ, saññāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā tañhā, tañhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si vihimśādhātu and avihimśādhātu. ² So S^{ky}; Si cakkhu.

³ S^{ky} omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā saṁbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva ¹ asesavirāganirodhā saṁkhāranirodho, saṁkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā sañāyatananirodho, sañāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, ṭhānātṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti ?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu : Atṭhānam etām anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraṁ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etām ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Thānañ ca kho etām vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraṁ niccato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṁ etām vijjatīti pajānāti ; Atṭhānam etām anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraṁ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etām ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Thānañ ca kho etām vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṁ attato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṁ etām vijjatīti pajānāti ; Atṭhānam etām anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātarām jīvitā voropeyya, n' etām ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Thānañ ca kho etām vijjati yaṁ puthujjano mātarām jīvitā voropeyya, ṭhānaṁ etām vijjatīti pajānāti ; Atṭhānam etām anavakāso yaṁ

¹ So Si ; S^r avijjāyave ; S^k avijjāyanteva.

² So Si ; S^{ky} attano.

dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṇī jīvitā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṇī jīvitā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yaṇī dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa lohitaiṇī uppādeyya, n' etamī ṭhānaiṇī vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etamī vijjati yaṇī puthujjano duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa lohitaiṇī uppādeyya, ṭhānam etamī vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etamī anavakāso yaṇī dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaiṇī bhindeyya, n' etamī ṭhānaiṇī vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etamī vijjati yaṇī puthujjano saṅghaiṇī bhindeyya, ṭhānam etamī vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etamī anavakāso yaṇī dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaiṇī Satthāraṇī uddiseyya, n' etamī ṭhānaiṇī vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etamī vijjati yaṇī puthujjano aññaiṇī Satthāraṇī uddiseyya, ṭhānam etamī vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etamī anavakāso yaṇī ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṇī acarimaiṇī uppajjeyyūm, n' etamī ṭhānaiṇī vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etamī vijjati yaṇī ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahaṇī Sammāsambuddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etamī vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etamī anavakāso yaṇī ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattino³ apubbaṇī acarimaiṇī uppajjeyyūm, n' etamī ṭhānaiṇī vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etamī vijjati yaṇī ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etamī vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etamī anavakāso yaṇī itthi arahaṇī assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etamī ṭhānaiṇī vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etamī vijjati yaṇī puriso arahaṇī assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etamī vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etamī anavakāso yaṇī itthi rājā assa cakkavattī, n' etamī ṭhānaiṇī vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etamī vijjati yaṇī puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānam etamī vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etamī anavakāso yaṇī itthi Sakkattam

¹ Si adds: n' etamī ṭhānaiṇī vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho etamī vijjati yaṇī puthujjano pitaramī jīvitā voropeyya. ² Si adds: ṭhānam etamī vijjatīti pajānāti. ³ So Si; S^{ky} c—i.

⁴ Si c—i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī pajānātī; ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Sakkattam kareyya, ṭhānam etam vijjatītī pajānātī; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi Mārattam kareyya, n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī pajānātī; ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Mārattam kareyya, ṭhānam etam vijjatītī pajānātī; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi Brahmattam kareyya, n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī, pajānātī; ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Brahmattam kareyya, ṭhānam etam vijjatītī pajānātī; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī pajānātī; ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānam etam vijjatītī pajānātī; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yañ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī pajānātī; ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati yañ manoduccaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānam etam vijjatītī pajānātī; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyasucaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī pajānātī; ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānam etam vijjatītī pajānātī; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yañ manosucaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī pajānātī; ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati yañ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānam etam vijjatītī pajānātī; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritasa-maṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjeyya, n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī pajānātī; ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kāreyya and continues: Mārattam kāreyya; Brahmattam kāreyya n' etam ṭhānai vijjatītī pajānātī. ṭhānāñ ca kho etam vijjati, yañ puriso Sakkattam kāreyya, Mārattam kāreyya, Brahmattam kāreyya, ṭhānam etam (&c.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yaṁ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṁ manoduccarita-samaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaiṁ lokaiṁ uppajjeyya, n' etam thānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yam manoduccarita-samaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etam thānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaiṁ lokaiṁ uppajjeyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etam anavakāso yaṁ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī—pe—yaṁ manosucari-tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etam thānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṁ manosu-caritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaiṁ lokaiṁ uppajjeyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, thānātthānakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṁ vacanāyāti.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaiṁ etad avoca: Acchariyaṁ, bhante; abbhutaiṁ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṁ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, imaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Catuparivatā ṣo ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pi naṁ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saingāmavijayo ti pi naṁ dhārehīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me sutām. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilismiṁ pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṁ Vebhāraṁ pabbatan ti?

Evaṁ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṁ Pañḍavaiṁ pabbatan ti?

Evaṁ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Pañḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṁ Vepullam pabbatan ti?

Evaṁ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṁ Gijjhakūṭaiṁ pabbatan ti?

Evaṁ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imaiṁ Isigiliṁ pabbatan ti?

Evaṁ, bhante.

Imassa¹ kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbai, bhikkhave, pañca Paccekabuddhasatāni imasmiṁ Isigilismiṁ pabbate ciranivāsino ahesuṁ. Te imaiṁ pabbataṁ pavasantā dissanti paviṭṭhā na dissanti. Tam enaṁ manussā disvā evam āhaṁsu : Ayaṁ pabbato ime isī gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānai nāmāni ; kittayisāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānai nāmāni ; desissāmi,

¹ Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānām nāmāni. Tam sunātha, sādhukāni manasikarotha; bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho¹ imasmiin Isigilismiin pabbate ciranivāsī ahosi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekebuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Nītho² nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiin Isigilismiin ciranivāsī ahosi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ajjhagamuṁ subodhiṁ,

Tesam visallānām naruttamānām nāmāni me kittayato sunātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā Bhāvitatto

¹ Sky Si throughout the following prose passage read pacceka-sambuddho; supra et infra paccekab^o. ² Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
 Sudāṭho
 Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīnā Hīngū ca Hīngo ca mahā-
 nubhāvā
 Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
 Subāhu
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo pāṇḍito
 ca
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Āṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijito ¹ ca.
 Passī jahī ² upadhiin dukkhamūlaii Aparājito Mārabalaii
 ajesi.
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṁso Uccaṅgamāyo
 Asito Ānāsavo
 Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
 malo ca ketumā
 Ketumbarāgo ca Mātaṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
 byāmako
 Sumanigalo Daṭṭhilo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhīrato ca
 Sorato
 Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo muni ³ Sayho
 anomanikkhamo
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā ⁴ antimade-
 hadhārī
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttarō kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
 dvājo
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī tanhacchido
 ca Sīdarī
 Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniin
 dukkhamūlām
 Santān padam ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro saccā-
 nāmo
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
 Pabbato ca

¹ Si Gutiechito. ² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si Passijahi. ³ Si muni.

⁴ So Bu ; S^r Bhāradvāyojā ; S^k Si Bhāradvājō.

Mānatthaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kanho ca Buddho suvi-
muttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanetti-
khīnā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vandatha appa-
meyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAṂ CHATTHAM.

117.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca :
Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhīn desissāmi sa-
upanisam saparikkhāraṁ. Taṁ suṇātha sādhukam manasi-
karotha, bhāsissamīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū¹
Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso
saparikkhāro? Seyyathidam : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo
sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo
sammāsatī. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattāngehi cittassa
ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayam vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo
sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.
Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?
Micchādiṭṭhim : Micchādiṭṭhīti pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhim :
Sammādiṭṭhīti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā
ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnaṁ, na 'tthi
yitthaṁ, na 'tthi hutām, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kam-
mānam phalaṁ vipāko, na 'tthi ayam loko, na 'tthi paro
loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samañabrahmañā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayañ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṁ p' ayañ, bhikkhave, dvayam vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññabhāgīyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññabhāgīyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnañ, atthi yiṭṭhañ, atthi hutaiñ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭanam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samañabrahmañā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayañ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññabhāgīyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samañgino ariyamaggam bhāvayato paññā paññindriyan paññābalam dhammavicasambojjhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayañ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo⁴ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṁ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṁ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsatī. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaiñ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsaṅkappañ: Micchāsaṅkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsaṅkappañ: Sammāsaṅkappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si Bu puññabh^o.
² So S^{ky}; Si ariyamaggasamañgino.
³ So S^{ky} and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si so.
⁵ So Si; S^{ky} omit.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo? Kāmasaṅkappo, vyāpādasaṅkappo, vihiṁsasaṅkappo, ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo? Sammāsaṅkappaṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekhammasaṅkappo, avyāpāda-saṅkappo avihiṁsasaṅkappo,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṇigino ariyamaggam bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyyappanā cetaso abhini-ropanā vācāsaṅkhāro,¹ ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaṅkappaṁ pajahati, sato sammāsaṅkappaṁ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsatī. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaṅkappaṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācaṁ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācaṁ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vāca, samphappalāpo;—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācaṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhiveakkhā; atthi,

¹ S^{ky} Si vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaṅkhārotīti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaṅkhārotīti.

² So S^{ky}; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaiḥ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācaṁ pajahati, sato sammāvācaṁ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsatī. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācaṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantam: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantam: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṁ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantam p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavō puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavō lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavō puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavō puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavō lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaiḥ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṁ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantam pajahati, sato sammākammantam upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantam anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṁ: Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṁ: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhaṇi nijigūhsanatā,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṁ p' aham, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṁ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṁ kappeti; ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaiṁ bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṁ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṁ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} kuhaṇalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatī pahoti; sammāsatīssa sammāsamādhī pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammānāṇī pahoti; sammānāṇīpassa sammāvīmutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato² arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjīṇṇo hoti⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So Skt.; Si omits. ² Si dasahaṅgas^o. ³ Si bh—parip^o.

⁴ Si continues: — pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammānāṇīassa . . . hoti. Sammāvīmuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvīmutti nijjīṇṇā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsatī nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammānāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchānāṇam nijjīṇṇam hoti; ye ca micchānāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammānāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsatī kusalapakkhā vīsatī akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminī.² Yo hi koci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imamī mahācattārīsakamī dhammapariyāyam garahitabbamī paṭikkositabbamī mañneyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā⁴ gārayhamī⁵ ṭhānamī āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiñ ce bhavañ garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhotō pujjā te bhotō pāsañsā. Sammāsaṅkappañ ce bhavañ

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.
² hi keci.

³ Si lokasmin ti.
⁴ So Si; S^{ky} vādānuvātā as at II. Maj. p. 127.
⁵ Si gāreyhaṭṭhānamī.

⁶ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S^{ky} micchādiṭṭhimī.

garahati, ye ca micchāsañikappā samañabrahmañā te bhotō pujjā te bhotō pāsañsā. Sammāvācañ ce bhavañ garahati,¹ ye cā . . . pāsañsā. Sammākammantañ ce . . . pāsañsā. Sammā-ājīvañ ce . . . pāsañsā. Sammāvāyāmañ ce . . . pāsañsā. Sammāsatiñ ce . . . pāsañsā. Sammāsamādhiñ ce . . . pāsañsā. Sammāñāpaññañ ce . . . pāsañsā. Sammā-vimuttīñ ce bhavañ garahati, ye ca micchāvimuttī samañabrahmañā te bhotō pujjā te bhotō pāsañsā. Yo hi² koci, bhikkhave, samañō vā brāhmaṇo vā imañ mahācattārīsakam dhammapariyāyañ garahitabbaiñ pañikkositabbaiñ maññeyya, tassa ditthe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaiñ thānam āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuñ Okkalā³ Vassa-Bhaññā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakam dhammapariyāyai na garahitabbaiñ na pañikkositabbaiñ maññeyyuni. Tañkissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhayā⁴ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṂ SATTAMAṂ.

118.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayaiñ Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiñ,— āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭhitena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kappinenā,⁵ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttīñ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Ukkalā. ⁴ So S^{ky} Si; Bu nindāvyāpāros. ⁵ S^r omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṁ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatim² pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṁsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ulāraṁ⁴ pubbenāparami visesam jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇāya puṇamāya rattiya bhikkhu-saṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisino hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṁ tuṇhībhūtaṁ bhikkhu-saṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhiyyosomattāya viriyam ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhain Sāvatthiyam Komudīm cātumāsinī āgamissāmīti. Assosūm kho jānapadā bhikkhū : Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvatthiyam Komudīm cātumāsinī āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṁ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantaṁ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatim pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṁsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says : pāliyāñ āgate dasa there. ² Si visam.

³ Sk^y omit this clause here, but not infra. ⁴ Si olāraṁ.

⁵ So Bu ; Sk^y sañjānanti ; Si pajānanti. ⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu ; Sk^y Si Sāvatthiyam. ⁸ Sk^y omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraṁ¹ pubbenāparai visesai jānanti.² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu posathe pannarase Komudiya cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisino hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṁ tuṇhībhūtaṁ bhikkhu-saṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyō : Anuttaram puṇṇakkhettaṁ lokassati.³ Tathārūpo ayaṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpam parisām alam yojanagaṇanāni⁵ dassanāya gantuṁ puṭosenāpi.⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppatta-sadatthā parikkhīṇabhaवासान्योजना sammadaññā vimuttā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānaṁ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṁ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇam samyojanānaṁ parikkhayā rāgadosamo-hānam tanuttā sakadīgāmino sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṁ.

² So Bu; S^{ky} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

³ So S^{ky}; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa. ⁴ Si bahu.

⁵ Bu yojanagaṇanāi. ⁶ So Bu (adding : puṭaṁsenāti pi pāṭho); Si puṭaṁsenāpi; S^{ky} puṭaṁsenāti; S^k puṭaṁsenati. ⁷ So Si;

S^{ky} omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaiñ karissanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇñaiñ samyojanānām parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaiñ satipaṭṭhānānām bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaiñ sammappadhānānām bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaiñ iddhipādānaiñ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaiñ indriyānām bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaiñ balānām bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe sattānām bojjhaṅgānām bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues: Catunnaiñ iddhipādānaiñ. Pañcannaiñ indriyānām. Pañcannaiñ balānām. Sattānām bojjhaṅgānām. Ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., similarly down to . . . aniccasāññabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe aniccaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ; ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti ; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti ; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti. Kathām bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati ? Kathām bahulikatā ? Kathām mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallañkarī abhujitvā ujuñ kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satiñ upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati ; dīghañ vā assasanto : Dīghañ assasāmīti pajānāti ; dīghañ vā passasanto : Rassām assasāmīti pajānāti ; rassām vā passasanto : Rassām passasāmīti pajānāti ; Sabbakāyapaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayam kāyasainkhārañ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayam kāyasainkhārañ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Pītipaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Pītipaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sukhapaṭisañvedī assasis-

sāmīti sikkhati ; Sukhapaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittasainkhārapaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittasainkhārapaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaiñ cittasainkhārañ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaiñ cittasainkhārañ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaiñ cittañ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaiñ cittañ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahaiñ cittañ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahaiñ cittañ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayañ cittañ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayañ cittañ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evañ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahāni-

saṁsā.

Kathaiñ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati ? Kathaiñ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti ?¹ Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaiñ vā assasanto : Dīghaiñ assasāmīti pajānāti ; dīghaiñ vā passasanto : Dīghaiñ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaiñ vā assasanto : Rassaiñ assasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaiñ vā passasanto : Rassaiñ passasāmīti pajānāti ; Sabbakāyapaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaiñ kāyasainkhārañ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaiñ kāyasainkhārañ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiñ. Kāyesu kāyañ-natarāham, bhikkhave, etaiñ vadāmi yadidam assāsapassāsaiñ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiñ. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave,

¹ MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasamīkhārapaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasamīkhārapaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayām cittasamīkhāraṇī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayām cittasamīkhāraṇī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññatarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidam assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukam manasikāraṇī. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiṁ. Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Cittapaṭisañvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittapaṭisañvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa³ asampa-jānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanaiṁ⁴ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiṁ. Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhijjhādomanas-

¹ S^{ky} vedaññatarāhaṁ. ² S^{ky} omit. ³ So S^{ky} Bu ;
Si muṭṭhasatissa. ⁴ Si ānāpānasatiṁ vadāmi.

sānaṁ pahānaṁ tam paññāya disvā sādhukaṁ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassām. Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evam bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṁ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassām,—upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṁ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā.¹ Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto tam dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimānsaṁ āpajjati. Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tam dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimānsaṁ āpajjati, dhammavicayasaṁbojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinaya-sambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati, tassa tam³ dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimānsaṁ āpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti viriyaṁ asallinām. Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tam dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimānsaṁ āpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti viriyaṁ asallinām,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^{kr}; Si appamuṭṭhā. ² So Si and S^{kr} infra; S^{kr} here and S^{kr} (bis) Tathāgato. ³ Si omits. ⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṁ samādhiyati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṁ samādhiyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṁ cittaṁ sādhukaiṁ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaiṁ cittaṁ sādhukaiṁ ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu—pe—citte¹—pe—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiṁ, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṁ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṁ dhammaiṁ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimaiṁsaṁ āpajjati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṁ dhammaiṁ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimaiṁsaṁ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṁ gacchati. Tassa tam dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṁsaṁ āpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti viriyaṁ asallinaṁ. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tam dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṁsaṁ āpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti viriyaṁ asallinaṁ, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṁ gacchati. Āraddhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkave, bhikkhuno āraddhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṁ gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṁ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaiṁ samādhiyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaiṁ samādhiyati, samādhīsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhīsambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhīsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṁ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaiṁ cittaiṁ sādhukaiṁ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitaiṁ cittaiṁ sādhukaiṁ ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṁ gacchati.

Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, evaṁ bahulikatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathām bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathān bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṁ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitāṁ virāganissitāṁ nirodhanissitāṁ vossaggapariṇāmiṁ; dhammavicasambojjhaṅgaiṁ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaiṁ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaiṁ bhāveti—pe—passad-dhisambojjhangaiṁ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaiṁ bhāveti—pe—upekhāsambojjhaṅgaiṁ bhāveti vivekanissitāṁ virāganissitāṁ nirodhanissitāṁ vossaggapariṇāmiṁ. Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṁ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṁ paripūrentī.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAṂ ATTHAMĀM.

119.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattaiḥ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānam upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaiṁ āvuso, abbhutaiṁ āvuso yāvañ c' idaiṁ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisainsā ti. Ayañ ca h' idam² tesaiḥ bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam patisallānā³ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā paññatte āsane niśidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S^{ky} ayañcaraḥidān.

² Si ayañ ca kho idam³
So S^{ky}; Si paṭis^o.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṇi pacchābhattarā piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānām upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi sannisinnānaṁ sannipatitānām ayam antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyāni āvuso, abbhutaiḥ āvuso yāvaṇi c' idaiḥ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahaphalā vuttā mahānisaiṁsā ti. Ayāni no,¹ bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathāni bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathāni bahulikatā² mahaphalā hoti mahānisaiṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇīṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇīṇagāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaiḥ ābhujitvā ujuṇi kāyaiḥ pañidhāya parimukhaṇi satiṁ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaiḥ vā assasanto : Dīghaiḥ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaiḥ vā passasanto : Dīghaiḥ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaiḥ vā assasanto : Rassaiḥ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaiḥ vā passasanto : Rassaiḥ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṇi kāyasamīkhāraṇi assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṇi kāyasamīkhāraṇi passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaiḥ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti ; ṭhito vā Ṭhito 'mhīti pajānāti ; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti ; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti ; yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo pañihito hoti, tathā tathā naṁ pajānāti. Tassa evaiḥ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaiḥ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satiṁ bhāveti.

¹ So Si; Skr kho.

² Skr add : sati kathāni bahulikatā.

³ So Skr ; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṁ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarasañkappā te pahī-yanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittāni santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatain satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyāni uddhaṇi pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṁ pūraṇ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maīsañ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkaiñ hadayañ yakanañ kilomakañ pihakañ papphāsañ antañ antaguñāñ udariyañ karisañ pittāñ semhañ pubbo lohitāñ sedo medo assu vasā kheļo singhānikā lasikā muttan ti.³ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūtojī pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa seyyathidam,—sālināñ vīhīnañ muggānam māsānam tilānam tañḍulānam ; tam enaī cakkhumā puriso muñcītvā paccavekkheyā : Ime sāli-ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime tañḍulā ti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyāni uddhaṇi pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṁ pūraṇ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maīsañ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkaiñ hadayañ yakanañ kilomakañ pihakañ papphāsañ antañ antaguñāñ udariyañ karisañ pittāñ semhañ pubbo lohitāñ sedo medo assu vasā kheļo singhānikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasañkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittāni santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatain satiñ bhāveti.

¹ Si omits.

² Si aṭṭhimiñjāñ.

³ Skr muttarā.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam yathāṭhitam yathāpanihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiñ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvīm vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ paṭibhajitvā² nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam yathāṭhitam yathāpanihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiñ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa āṭāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasainkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāyam chaḍḍitam ekāhamataṁ vā dvīhamataṁ vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinilakam vipubbakajātam; so imam eva kāyam upasaiñharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evāndhammo evānbhāvī evamanatito ti. Tessa evam appamattassa āṭāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasainkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāyam chaḍḍitam kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi vā khajjamānam gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvāñehi³ vā khajjamānam sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānam; so imam eva kāyam upasaiñharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evāndhammo evānbhāvī evānmanatito ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa āṭāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasainkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

¹ So S^k; S^r bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S^k; Si vibhajitvā.

³ So Si; S^k supāñehi. ⁴ Si siṅgālehi. ⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sariram sīvathikāyam chaḍḍitam aṭṭhikasainkhalikam samainosalohitaṁ nahārusambandham aṭṭhikasainkhalikam nimmaṁsalohitamakkhitam nahārusambandham aṭṭhikasainkhalikam apagatamaṁsalohitam nahārusambandham aṭṭhikasainkhalikam aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkittāni ¹ aññena hatthaṭṭikāni aññena pādaṭṭikāni aññena jaṅghaṭṭikāni aññena ūraṭṭikāni aññena kaṭiṭṭikāni ² aññena piṭṭikāṇṭakam aññena sīsakaṭṭhamam. So imam eva kāyam upasaṁharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaīndhammo evaīnbhāvī evaīn-anatito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasainkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi-hoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sariram sīvathikāyam chaḍḍitam aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni ³ aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyam upasaṁharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaīndhammo evaīnbhāvī evaīn-anatito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāraṁ vivekajam pītisukhaṁ paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṁ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇsathāle nahāniyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapindī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharinī ; +—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītis-

¹ Si vikkhitāni. ² S^k kaṭaṭṭikāni. ³ So S^r; Si puñ-jakitāni; S^k puñjānikāni.

⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

khena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaiḥ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānāṁ vūpasamā ajjhattaiḥ sampasādanaiḥ cetaso ekodibhāvaraiḥ avitakkam avicārām samādhijaiḥ pītisukham¹ dutiyajjhānānāṁ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaiḥ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaiḥ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaiḥ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaiḥ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaiḥ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaiḥ, devo ca kālena kālaiḥ sammādhāraiḥ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjītvā tam eva udakarahadaī sītenā vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītenā apphutaiḥ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaiḥ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaiḥ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamīvedeti, yan taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upēkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti² tatiyajjhānānāṁ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaiḥ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaiḥ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliṇiyaiḥ vā paduminiyaiḥ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaiḥ vā appēkaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggetāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.

² Si omits

words after virāgā, inserting pe.

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni parippahutāni, nāss akiñci sabbāvatain uppalañnam vā padumānañnam vā punḍarikānañnam vā vārinā apphutaiñ assa ;—evañi eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyañ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphutaiñ hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhañsa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānañ atthagamā adukkhañ asukhami upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātena apphutaiñ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaiñ assa ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyañ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphu-taiñ hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satiñ bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahu-likatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,— evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjā-bhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otārañ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaññam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukanī silāgulañ allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, taiñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taiñ garukanī silāgulañ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāran ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts pe and omits words before catutthē.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṁ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhami kaṭṭhami kolāpari,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇīm ādāya : Aggiṁ abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātu-karissāmīti ;³ taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso amuni sukkhami kaṭṭhami kolāpari uttarāraṇīm ādāya abhimatthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṁ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udaka-maṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṁ⁴ ādāya ; taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikhepanan⁵ ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tāssa Māro otāraṁ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Maro otāraṁ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukam suttaguṇam sabbasāramaye aggalaphalake pakkhipeyya ; taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu taṁ lahukam suttaguṇam sabbasāramaye aggalaphalake labhetha otāraṁ ti ?

No h' etam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṁ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allam kaṭṭhami sasneham, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇīm ādāya : Aggiṁ abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti ; taṁ

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kolāpari.

² So Si; S^{ky} abhinibbattessāmi.

³ So S^{ky}; Si tejodhātuṁ karissāmīti.

⁴ So Si; S^y udaka-

gāraṁ; S^k udagāram.

⁵ S^y bhikkhavepanan.

kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amūni allāni kaṭṭhaṁ sasnehaṁ uttarāraṇīm ādāya abhimatthento aggīn abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etāni, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṁ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṁ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṁ ādāya;—tām kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikhepanan ti?

No h' etāni, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṁ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṁ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittāni abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṁ² pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enāni balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññā-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittāni abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṁ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharapī alibaddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enāni balavā puriso yato yato ālīm muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya. ² So S^{ky}; Si sakkhibyataṁ; Bu: Sak-khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvaṁ pāpuṇāti. ³ S^{ky} omit.
⁴ Si āpajjeyya. ⁵ S^{ky} bhūmibhāve caturassara. ⁶ So S^k Si; S^y Bu ālibaddhā. ⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Siñhalese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa cassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittām abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṁ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyām cātummahāpathē ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapato, ² tam enām dakkho yogācariyo assa dammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam gahetvā yenicchakaṁ sāreyya; ³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa cassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittām abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṁ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya ⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya pari-citāya susamāraddhāya ime ⁵ das' ⁶ ānisamā pāṭikañkhā. Katame dasa? ⁷

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṁ aratiṁ sahati, uppānaiṁ aratiṁ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya ⁸ viharati. Bhayabheravaso hoti, na ca taṁ bhayabheravaṁ sahati, uppānaiṁ bhayabheravaṁ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jīghacchāya ⁹ pipāsāya dānisamakasavātātapasirimaspasamphassānaṁ duruttānaṁ durāgatānaṁ vacanapathānaṁ uppānānaṁ sārikkānaṁ vedanānaṁ dukkhānan tippanānaṁ kharānaṁ ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṁ asatānaṁ amanāpānaṁ pāñaharānaṁ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnānaṁ jhānānaṁ abhicetasikānaṁ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² So S^{ky}; Si ubhantara-paṭodo, with note that the Siyalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

³ S^{ky} yenicchakaṁ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṁ yadicchakāṁ sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{ky} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra S^{ky} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{ky} dīgho; Si khīgho.

¹⁰ Si omits.

sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.¹ Anekavihitam iddhividham² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam³ tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanim-mujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallañkena kamati⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evainmadhiddhike evainmahānubhāve pāñinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetā ceto paricca pajānāti:—sarāgām vā cittam Sarāgām cittan ti pajānāti, vitarāgām vā cittam⁷ Vitarāgām cittan ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittam Sadosam cittan ti pajānāti, vītadosam vā cittam Vītadosam cittan ti pajānāti, samoham vā cittam Samoham cittan ti pajānāti, vitamoham vā cittam Vitamoham cittan ti pajānāti, saṅkhittam vā cittam Saṅkhittam cittan ti pajānāti, vikkhittam vā cittam Vikkhittam cittan ti pajānāti, mahaggataṁ vā cittam Mahaggataṁ cittan ti pajānāti, amahaggataṁ vā cittam Amahaggataṁ cittan ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraiṁ vā cittam Sa-uttaraiṁ cittan ti pajānāti, anuttaraṁ vā cittam Anuttaraṁ cittan ti pajānāti, samāhitam vā cittam Samāhitam cittan ti pajānāti, asamāhitam vā cittam Asamāhitam cittan ti pajānāti, vimuttaṁ vā cittam Vimuttaṁ cittan ti pajānāti, avimuttaṁ vā cittam Avimuttaṁ cittan ti pajānāti. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividhi here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

⁴ S^y cañkamati. ⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S^y here ca sañvatteti; Si kāyena sañvatteti. ⁶ So even Si here. ⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosam vā cittam. Vītadosam vā cittam (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttaṁ vā cittam Avimuttaṁ cittan ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesaṁ aneka-vihitaiḥ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne pañṭite suvanṇe dubbanṇe sugate dugate,¹ yathākamūpāge satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṁ khayā anāsavaiḥ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimiuttiṁ dīṭhe va dhamme sayaiḥ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime das² ānisaiñśā pāṭikañkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAṂ NAVAMAṂ.

120.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvat-thiyaiñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṅkhārūpattim³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tañ sunātha sādhukaiñ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sileña samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhañ kāyassa bhedā parammarañ khattiymahāsālānañ⁴ sahavyatañ uppajjeyyan ti. So tañ cittaiñ dahati, tañ cittaiñ adhiṭṭhāti, tañ cittaiñ

¹ Si adds pe. ² Sk̄ ekādas'. ³ Si saṅkhārūpattim and (infra) tatrūpattiyā.

⁴ All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti; tassa te saṃkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-nāgato hoti, sileṇa samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṇ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṇ vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānaṇ vā sahavyataṇ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṇ cittaṇ dahati taṇ cittaṇ adhiṭṭhāti taṇ cittaṇ bhāveti; tassa te saṃkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

² Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-nāgato hoti, sileṇa samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutarū hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṇ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṇ devānaṇ sahavyataṇ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṇ cittaṇ dahati taṇ cittaṇ adhiṭṭhāti taṇ cittaṇ bhāveti; tassa te saṃkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-nāgato hoti, sileṇa samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutarū hoti: Tāvatimsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānarati devā—pe—Paranimmitava-savattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṇ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattināṇ devānaṇ sahavyataṇ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṇ cittaṇ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

¹ So Bu; Si vihārā; S^{kr} virāgā.
paragraph.

² Si omits this

³ Si omits pe here et infra.

nāgato hoti, sileña samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutān hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekaiñ āmaṇḍāni hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Sahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyyā sañivattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutān hoti: Dvisahasso Brahmā—pe—Tisahasso Brahmā—pe—Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍāni hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyyā sañivattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sileña—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutān hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veļuriyo subho jātimā atṭhamiso suparikammakato pañḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsatī ca virocatī ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So tain cittaiṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyaṁ saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vannavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkham jambonadām dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasampaṭṭhami pañḍukambale nikkhittaiṁ bhāsatī ca tapati ca¹ virocatī ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātum pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati . . . saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Abhā devā —pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vanṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vanṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S^{ky} bhāsatē ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇhā.

Tassa sutāṁ hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akaniṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vanṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Akaniṭṭhānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṁ hoti: Ākāsānañcāyatanañpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ . . . samvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṁ hoti: Viññānañcāyatanañpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanañpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ . . . samvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ āsavānaṁ khayā anāsavaiṁ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaiṁ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānaṁ khayā anāsavaiṁ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaiṁ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

SAṄKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ⁶ DASAMAṂ.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayaiḥ, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca paraṁ . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṁ hoti: Akiñcāyaññāyatanañpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ Skt add pi. ⁴ Skt add na. ⁵ So Skt; S' nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci. ⁶ Si samkhārūpapattisuttam.



121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiṁ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātū pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṁ patisallāpā¹ vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā Bhagavantaiṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisino kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaiṁ etad avoca: Ekamidaṁ,² bhante, samayaṁ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakaṁ nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaiḥ: Suñnatāvihārenāhaṁ, Ānanda, etarahi bahulaṁ viharāmīti. Kacci me taṁ, bhante, sussutaiḥ sugahitaṁ³ sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritan ti?

Taggha te etai, Ānanda, sussutaiḥ sugahitaṁ sumanasikataṁ sūpadhāritai. Pubbe cāhaṁ, Ānanda, etarahi ca suñnatāvihārena bahulaṁ viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayaṁ Migāramātū pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaṭavena, suñño jātarūparajatena, suñnam itthipurisasantipātēna; atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ yadidaṁ bhikkhusaṅgham paṭicca ekattai;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaññam amanasikaritvā manussasaññai Araññasaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattai. Tassa Araññasaññāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā gāmasaññam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā manussasaññai paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ Araññasaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suñnam idam saññāgatam gāmasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suñnam idam saññāgatam manussasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ yadidaṁ Araññasaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suñnam samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha

¹ So Sk; Si paṭisallāpā.

² So Si Bu; Sk ekamidāhaṁ.

³ Si sussutaiḥ sugahitaṁ.
Si adhimuccati.

⁴ So Bu and Sk generally;

avasiṭṭhaṇ hoti, Taṁ santāṇ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññāṇ amanasikaritvā araññasaññāṇ paṭhavisaññāṇ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattāṇ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittāṇ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhadcammaṇ¹ saṅkusatena suvihataṇ² vigatavasikāṇ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṁ imissā paṭhavīyā ukkūlavikūlāṇ⁴ nadīviduggaṇī khāṇukaṇṭakādhāraṇ⁵ pabbatavisamaṇ, taṁ sabbāṇ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññāṇ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattāṇ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittāṇ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evāṇ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññāṇ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññāṇ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyan darathamattā,⁶ yadidaṇ paṭhavisaññāṇ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idāṇ saññāgataṇ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idāṇ saññāgataṇ⁷ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idāṇ asuññataṇ, yadidaṇ paṭhavisaññāṇ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññāṇ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṇ hoti, Taṁ santāṇ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññāṇ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññāṇ ākāsānañcāyatanaññāṇ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattāṇ. Tassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññāyā cittāṇ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evāṇ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññāṇ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁸

¹ Si āsabhadcammaṇ; ²ky usambharā cammaṇ; Bu: Uṣabhaś etan ti āsabharā. ³ So Si Bu; ⁴ky suvibhataṇ.

⁵ ³ky v—likatā. ⁶ So ⁴ky Bu; ⁷ Si ukkulavikulaṇ. ⁸ ⁵ky kan°, Si kh—adharāṇ. ⁶ So Si Bu; ⁷ky darathamattā. ⁷ky omit manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idāṇ saññāgataṇ. ⁸ ⁸ky omit araññasaññāṇ . . . darathā.

paṭhavīsaññaiṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idam saññāgataṁ araññasaññāyati pajānāti ; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ paṭhavīsaññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññam samanupassati ; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhami hoti, Taṁ santaṁ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavīsaññaiṁ amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaññam viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa viññāṇañcāyatanaññaya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā paṭhavīsaññaiṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidaṁ viññāṇañcāyatanaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idam saññāgataṁ paṭhavīsaññāyati pajānāti ; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ viññāṇañcāyatanaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññam samanupassati ; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhami hoti, Taṁ santaṁ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaññam amanasikaritvā viññāṇañcāyatanaññam ākiñcaññāyatanaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññaya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatanaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā, yadidaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idam saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaññāyati pajānāti : Suññam

idaṁ saññāgataṁ viññāṇañcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ yadidam ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yan hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pi tattha avasiṭṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññām amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattam. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāya-cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā, yadidam nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ viññāṇañcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidam nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yan hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pi tattha avasiṭṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññām animittaṁ cetosamādhīm paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattam. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhīmhi cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidam² imam eva kāyan paṭicca saññāyatani-kaṁ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} animittaṁ.

² S^{ky} insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ nevasaññānāsaññāyataññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidam imam eva kāyaṁ paṭicca saññāyatani-kaṁ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan-kan ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaññām amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyataññām animittam cetosamādhiṁ paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattam. Tassa animitte cetosamādhiṁ cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ayam pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhi² abhisam-khato abhisāñcetayito. Yaṁ kho pana kiñci abhisam-khataṁ³ abhisāñcetayitaṁ, tad aniccaṁ nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato⁴ evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti nānām hoti: Khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmāsavam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyam darathamattā, yadidam imam eva kāyaṁ paṭicca saññāyatani-kaṁ jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idam saññāgataṁ kāmāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidam imam eva kāyaṁ paṭicca saññāyatani-kaṁ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^{ky} animittam e—dhiṁ. ³ S^{ky} omit. ⁴ S^{ky} pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkāti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhami paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja vihariṁsu, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddhami paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja vihariṁsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhami paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddhami paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhami paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddhami paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhami paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharissāmīti,— evam hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitarā abhinandīti.

CŪLAUÑÑATASUTTAṂ PATHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṁ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya Kapilavatthum¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmiṁ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaiṁ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasāmikami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So Si; S^{kr} Kapilavatthusmiṁ.

² So S^{kr} Bu; Si Kāl^o.

senāsanāni paññattāni ; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahosi : Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantī ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiin Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammāni karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patissallānā vutṭhito yena Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantāni Ānandāni āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantī ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni ; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatī.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatain anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatain anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yan tañ nekkhammasukhañ pavivekasukhañ upasamasukhañ sambodhasukhañ,² tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—n' etaiñ thānam vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaiñ bhikkhuno pāṭikañkhañ, yan tañ nekkhammasukhañ pavivekasukhañ upasamasukhañ sambodhasukhañ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—thānam etaiñ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatain anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikam vā kantam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikam vā akuppan ti,—n' etaiñ thānam vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaiñ bhikkhuno pāṭikañkhañ sāmāyikam vā kantam

¹ SKY omit this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhañ.

cetovimuttiṁ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikam vā akuppan ti,—ṭhānam etam vijjati. Nāham, Ānanda, ekaṁ rūpam¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa² rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyuṁ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayaṁ kho pan'³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṁ sabbanimittānam amanasikārā⁴ ajjhattam suññataṁ upasampajja viharitum.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṁ iminā vihārena viharantaṁ bhavanti⁶ upasamkamitāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā,—tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen' eva cittena vivekapoṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu⁸ uyyojaniyapaṭisaiñyuttam⁹ yeva katham kattā hoti. Tasmātih', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhattam suññataṁ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittaṁ sañṭhapetabbam sannisādetabbaṁ ekodikātabbam samādahātabbam.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittaṁ sañṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivic^c' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham¹¹ dutiyajjhānam — tatiyajjhānam — catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Evarūpam kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittaṁ sañṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S^{ky} ekarūpam. ² So S^{ky} and Bu; Si rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa.

³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} omit pana.

⁴ Si am—karā. ⁵ S^{ky} viharataṁ; Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhagavataṁ.

⁷ S^{ky} upasamkamitā te.

⁸ Si a—um.

⁹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} uyyojanik^o.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit; Si, after paṭhamam jhānam, continues:

Dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham

jhānam upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S^{ky} here insert pe.

So ajjhattam suññataṁ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattam suññataṁ¹ manasikaroto ajjhattam suññatāya cittam na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṁ santam etam, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhattam suññataṁ¹ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattam suññatāya cittam na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti ; so ajjhattabahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti ; so āṇañjam² manasikaroti ; tassa āṇañjam manasikaroto āṇañje cittam na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṁ santam etam, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Āṇañjam kho me manasikaroto āṇanje cittam na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmim yeva parimasmiṁ samādhinimittē ajjhattam eva cittam sañṭhapetabbaiṁ sannisādetabbaiṁ ekodikātabbaiṁ samādahātabbaiṁ. So ajjhattam suññataṁ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattam suññataṁ manasikaroto ajjhattam suññatāya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati. Evaṁ santam etam, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhattam suññataṁ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattam suññatāya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti ; so ajjhattabahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti ; so āṇañjam manasikaroti ; tassa āṇañjam manasikaroto āṇañje cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati. Evaṁ santam etam, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Āṇañjam kho me manasikaroto āṇañje cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato cañkamāya cittam namati, so cañkamati : Evaṁ mām cañkamantam nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Si omits. ² So Sk; Si āneñjam (and infra āneñjaya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittam̄ namati so tiṭṭhati : Evam mām tiṭṭhantam̄² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittam̄ namati, so nisidati : Evam mām nisinnam̄ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittam̄ namati, so sayati : Evam mām sayantam̄ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittam̄ namati, so : Yāyam kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaiñhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidam̄ : rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapādakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiñ kathaṁ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayan, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidam̄ : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaiñsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāñadassanakathā iti evarūpiñ kathaṁ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

¹ So Si; S^{ky} anvāsabhadavissatīti. ² Si ṭhitam̄. ³ So Si; S^{ky} bhāsāyam̄, which spelling it supported by Bu. ⁴ Si cetovicāraṇas^o.

vitakkāya cittaiñ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathīdañ : kāmavittakko byāpādavitakko vihiññāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathīdam :—nekhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiññāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmaguññā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañiyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā ; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhāviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭha kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañiyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmaguññā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇāñ sakāñ cittaiñ paccavekkhitabbāñ : Atthi nu kho me¹ imesu pañcasu kāmaguññesu aññatarasmiñ vā aññatarasmiñ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguññesu aññatarasmiñ vā aññatarasmiñ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evañ santam etaiñ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evañ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguññesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguññesu aññatarasmiñ vā aññatarasmiñ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evañ santam etaiñ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evañ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguññesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyayāñupassīñ vihātabbāñ. Iti rūpāñ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

¹ SKY omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti sañña . . . ; iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāpañcā iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-nakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahiyati. Evam santam etam, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Ānanda? Kam atthavasam sam-passamāno arahati sāvako satthārañ anubandhitum api payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavāñ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavāñ-nettikā Bhagavāñ-paṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhagavantañ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho; Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārañ anubandhitum yadidañ sūltam geyyaiñ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṁ kissa hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yā ca kho ayan, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivarapayasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samivattati, —seyyathidam: appicchākathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamisaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiññāḍadassanakathā,—evārūpiyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārañ anubandhitum api payujjamāno.

Evam sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evam sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evam sante brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti.³ Kathāñ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittam senāsanair bhajati araññain rukkhamūlañ pabbatañ kandaram giriguhanī susānañ

¹ So Si Bu; S^k ekantakusalānayatikā; S^r ekantakusalāniyānikā.

² So Si; S^{ky} (here) and S^r infra also apipanujjamāno piti; S^k infra apipanujjamano pi. ³ S^{ky} have ūppadavo.

vanapatthaiñ abbhokāsañ palālapuñjañ. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvatṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvatṭtesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayati gedhiñ ² āpajjati āvatṭati bāhullāya. Ayañ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto ³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhiñsu nañ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā ⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīñ jātijarāmarañiyā. Evañ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittaiñ senāsanaiñ bhajati araññaiñ rukkhamūlaiñ pabbataiñ kandaram giriguhaiñ susānañ vanapatthaiñ abbhokāsañ palālapuñjañ. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvatṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvatṭtesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayati gedhiñ āpajjati āvatṭati bāhullāya. Ayañ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhiñsu nañ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīñ jātijarāmarañiyā. Evañ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā. So vivit-taiñ senāsanaiñ bhajati araññaiñ rukkhamūlaiñ pabbataiñ kandaram giriguhaiñ susānañ vanapatthaiñ abbhokāsañ palālapuñjañ. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvatṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvatṭtesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmayati na gedhiñ āpajjati na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si mucchañ nikāmayati. Bu: kāmayatiti pucchana-taṭhañ pattheti pavattetiti attho. ² So Si; S^k geyi;

S^y gedhi; S^{ky} (infra) heṭṭhirñ (but S^k once gedhiñ). ³ Si upad-davo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avahiñsu nañ, &c. ⁴ Si ponobhavikā, as S^{ky} infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittain senāsanaiñ bhajati araññaiñ rukkhamūlaiñ pabbataiñ kandaraiañ giriguhaiañ susānaiñ vanapatthaiañ abbhokāsaiañ palālapuñjaiñ. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvat̄anti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvat̄tesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayati gedhiñ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaiñ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiinsu naiñ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā pono bhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiñ jātijarāmarāniyā. Evañ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaiñ ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayan tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṁvattati. Tasmātiha maiñ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; tam vo bhavissati dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya. Kathañ c', Ānanda, satthāraiañ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaiañ dhammaiñ deseti anukampako hitesi anukampaiñ upādāya: Idaiñ vo hitāya idaiñ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotaiñ odahanti aññaiñ¹ cittaiñ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā² vattanti. Evañ kho, Ānanda, satthāraiañ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya. Kathañ c', Ānanda, satthāraiañ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaiañ dhammaiñ deseti anukampako hitesi anukampaiñ upādāya: Idaiñ vo hitāya idaiñ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotaiñ odahanti na⁴ aññaiñ cittaiñ upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca⁵ satthu sāsanā vattanti. Evañ kho, Ānanda, satthāraiañ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na aññā. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si sāsanaiñ. ³ So Si;
S^{ky} yo ne. ⁴ S^{ky} Si omit na here, though S^{ky} insert it before
sussūsanti and sotaiñ in this sentence. ⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha mañi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Na vo ¹ ahain, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbha-kāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhain, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatiti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinanditī.

MAHĀSUÑÑATASUTTAṂ DUTIYAM.

123.

Evam me sutari. Ekarū samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyān viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānam upaṭṭhānasālāyān sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi :—Acchariyān, āvuso, abbhutān,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavaṭume⁶ pariyoḍinnavavat̄te⁷ sabbadukkhavītivatte jānissati : Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṁ iti pi, evamnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuṁ iti pi, evam-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuṁ iti pi, evam-silā . . . evam-dhammā . . . evam-paññā . . . evam-vihāri . . . evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṁ iti pīti. Evam vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca :—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca ; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te ; S^{ky} kho. ² Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dhp. p. 271 ; S^k yassatiti ; S^y sassatiti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakatā. ⁶ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si c—ṭṭume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading ——); Si pariyoḍinnavavat̄te ; S^k pariyoḍichinnavaṭte ; S^y pariyoḍichinna-vaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhutā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesaiñ bhikkhūnaiñ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyañhasamayañ pañisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasälā ten' upasankami upasainkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākam pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam upaṭṭhānasälāyaiñ sannisinnānaiñ sannipati-tānam ayam antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyam, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesun iti pīti. Evam vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca : Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasa-mannāgatā cāti. Ayañ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandañ āmantesi :— Tasmātiha tam, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ, sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ : Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyaiñ uppajjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyaiñ uppajji, idam ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhuta-dhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsiti ; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsi, idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ :— Yāvatāyukaiñ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsiti ; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaiñ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsi, idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ :— Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyā cavitvā mātu kuechiñ okkamīti ; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, idam p' ahaṁ Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṁ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiṁ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiṁ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo uṭāro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṁ devānubhāvam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṁ-vutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evam-mahiddhika² evam-mahānubhāvā abhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṁ devānubhāvam; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamannam sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayañ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uṭāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṁ devānubhāvan ti. Yām pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṁ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṁ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiṁ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiṁ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro nan devaputtā catuddisā-rakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṁ kho Bodhisattaiṁ vā Bodhisattamātaraiṁ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā³ viheṭhesīti.⁴ Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṁ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṁ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiṁ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiṁ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipatā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṁ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṁ dhāremi.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} mū.

⁴ S^{ky} viheṭhesīti; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sam-mukhā paṭiggahitān :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasain uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasaññhitān,¹ anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahān, bhante, acchariyān abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sam-mukhā paṭiggahitān :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannān kāmaguṇānān, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā² parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahān, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyān abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sam-mukhā paṭiggahitān :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgañaiñ abhinindriyān.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veļuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañiso suparikammakato; tatr' assa suttān āvutān nīlam vā pītam vā lohitān vā odātam vā pañḍusuttān vā; tam enān cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayan kho maṇi veļuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañiso suparikammakato, tatr' idān suttān āvutān nīlam vā pītam vā lohitān vā odātarān vā pandusuttān vā ti;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgañaiñ abhinindriyān. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahān, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyān abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kāmaguṇop^o.

² Si saman̄gibhūtā.

³ S^v insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^v;

Si ahinindriyān.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālañ karoti, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattāñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; das' eva māsāni Bodhisattāñ Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattāñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ṭhitā va Bodhisattāñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, devā paṭhamāñ paṭiggañhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pī, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviñ hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: Attamanā devī hohi,³ mahesakkho teutto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, visado va nikhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁴ amakkhito

¹ SKY omit vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si hotu.

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanam kāsike vatthe nikkhittaiḥ,² n' eva maṇiratanam kāsi-kaiḥ vatthaīḥ makkheti nāpi kāsikaiḥ vatthaīḥ maṇiratanam makkheti;—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaiḥ suddhatā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhāmati, visado va nikhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahain, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiḥ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiḥ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātu-bhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccaī karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahain, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiḥ abbhuta-dhammaiḥ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiḥ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiḥ:—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi⁵ patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhīmukho sattapada-vitihāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabhiñ⁶ ca vācāiḥ bhāsatī: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, settho 'ham asmi lokassa, jettho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'thi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahain, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiḥ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiḥ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaiḥ devānubhāvaiḥ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaīnvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaiḥ mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhitaīḥ. ³ Si suddhatā. ⁴ Si karoti.

⁵ Si inserts paṭhavyaiḥ. ⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṁ devānubhāvaiḥ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññaiḥ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṁ devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhārehī.¹ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhathaiḥ gacchanti ; vidiṭā saññā ;² vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhathaiḥ gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvam, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhārehīti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhathaiḥ gacchanti ; vidiṭā saññā ; vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhathaiḥ gacchanti,— idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAṂ³ TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaiḥ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo⁴ āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo⁵

¹ Si dhārehiti. ² S^{ky} adds uppajjanti. ³ So Si ;
S^{ky} Acchariyabbutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁴ Si
Acelo Kassapo. ⁵ Si —gīhi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmataā Bakkulena saddhiin sammodi sammodanīyaiñ katham sārāñiyaiñ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantañ Bakkulañ etad avoca : Kīvacirain pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuñ methuno dhammo pañisevito ti ?

Na kho mañ, āvuso Kassapa, evaiñ pucchitabbaiñ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuñ methuno dhammo pañisevito ti ? Evañ ca kho mañ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbaiñ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuñ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuñ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?¹

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññāni uppannapubbaiñ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññāni uppannapubbariñ, idam pi mayaiñ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyañ abbhutam dhammaiñ dhārema.²)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasaññāni vihiñsāsaññāni uppannapubbaiñ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasaññāni vihiñsāsaññāni uppannapubbariñ, idam pi mayaiñ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyañ abbhutam dhammaiñ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāma-vitakkam uppannapubbaiñ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavitañkam, vihiñsāvitakkañ uppannapubbaiñ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits this repetition.
following note : Yam p' āyasmā adīni padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgahe therehi niyametvā ṣhapitāni.

² Bu has the

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gaha-paticivarañ sāditā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarañ chinditā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarañ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajañāya cīvarañ rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarañ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarañ kamme³ byā-pāritā⁴ . . . nimantanām sāditā . . . evarūpañ cittām uppanna pubbañ : Aho vata marū koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisiditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjītā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittañ gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammañ desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāñ . . . bhikkhunūpassayāri⁵ upasainkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammañ desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimā-nāya dhammañ desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmañerāya dhammañ desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmañerāya dhammañ desitā, idam pi mayāñ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyāñ abbhutañ dhammañ dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayañ detā ; nābhijānāmi sāmañerañ upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahā-yitā . . . cunnena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikam-

¹ So Si; S^k sādittā, chindittā, &c. ² Si continues here (as S^k infra) :—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarañ sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajañāya cīvarañ rajitā, &c. ³ So S^{ky}; Si sabrahmacārinām c. ⁴ Si vicāritā. ⁵ S^{ky}; bhikkhunid.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbājetā. ⁷ S^k pabbājento; S^y pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā). ⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjitatā¹ . . . ābādhajīn uppannapubbaṁ, antamaso gaddūhanamattam² pi . . . bhesajjaiṁ pariharitā antamaso haritakikhaṇḍam³ pi . . . apassenakaiṁ apassetā⁴ . . . seyyaiṁ kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassaiṁ upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassaiṁ upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho aham, āvuso, sāṇo⁵ rāṭṭhapiṇḍaiṁ bhuñjiṁ, atha aṭṭhamiyaiṁ aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo rāṭṭhapiṇḍaiṁ bhuñji atha aṭṭhamiyaiṁ aññā udapādi, idam pi mayaiṁ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaiṁ abbhutaiṁ dhammaiṁ dhārema.

Labheyyāham, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiṁ dhammadvinaye pabbajaiṁ, labheyyaiṁ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiṁ dhammadvinaye pabbajaiṁ alattha upasampadaṁ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaiṁ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṁ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaiṁ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampaja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaiṁ brahmacariyaiṁ kataiṁ karanīyaiṁ nāparaiṁ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahataiṁ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇaiṁ ādāya vihārena vihāraṁ upasainkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaiṁ bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇaiṁ ādāya vihārena vihāraṁ upasainkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaiṁ bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayaiṁ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaiṁ abbhutam dhammadaiṁ dhārema.

¹ So Bu; Sk^y vyāpāritā; Si sāditā. ² So Sk^y Si; Bu gadduhō. ³ Si harit. ⁴ Sk^y apassetā; Si apassenakaiṁ apasayitā; Bu apassenattā. ⁵ So Sk^y Bu (sāṇo ti sakileso); Si sāraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa
nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa
nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayān āyasmato Bakkulassa
acchariyān abbhutai n dhammaī dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM².

125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaī Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sama-
yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭikāyaī viharati.
Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraī anucaṅka-
mamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten'
upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesenā
saddhiñ sammodi, sammodanīyaī kathaiñ sārāṇīyām
vitisāretvā ekamantaī niśidi. Ekamantaī nisino kho
Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataī samaṇuddesam etad
avoca :—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana : Idha bhikkhu
appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa
ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaī, rājakumāra ; evam etaī, rājakumāra.
Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya
cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaī Aggivessano yāthāsutam yathāpari-
yattai dhammaī desetūti.

Na kho te ahaī, rājakumāra, sakkoñi yathāsutai
yathāpariyattai dhammaī desetūti. Ahañ carahi te,
rājakumāra, yathāsutai yathāpariyattai dhammaī desey-
yām ; tvañ ca me bhāsitassa atthai na ājāneyyāsi. So
mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhutas^o; S^y Bakkula-
therassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu maiñ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutaiñ yathāpariyattaiñ dhammaiñ. Appeva nām' aham bhotu Aggivesanassa bhāsitassa atthañ ājāneyyan ti.

Deseyyañ kho te aham, rājakumāra, yathāsutaiñ yathāpariyattaiñ dhammaiñ. Sace me tvañ bhāsitassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc' etam kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsitassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na maiñ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsīti.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutaiñ yathāpariyattaiñ dhammaiñ. Sace ahāni bhotu Aggivesanassa bhāsitassa atthañ ājānissāmi, icc' etam kusalañ; no ce ahāni bhotu Aggivesanassa bhāsitassa atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhāni tattha bhavantaiñ Aggivesanaiñ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmīti.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutaiñ yathāpariyattaiñ dhammaiñ desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samaṇuddesam etad avoca: Atṭhānam etam, bho Aggivesana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa atṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavatañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahosi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbaiñ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samaṇuddesaiñ etad avoca:—Tañ kut' etha, Aggivesana, labbhā? Yan tañ nekkhammena nātabbaiñ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaiñ, nekkhammena pattabbaiñ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbaiñ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakehi khajjamāno kāmapariñāhena pariñayhamāno kāmapa-

* S^k here idh', and infra imetam.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivesana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam̄ kim maññasi, Aggivesana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇām̄ gaccheyyuṁ, dantā va dantabhūmiin sampāpuṇeyyūn ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇām̄ gaccheyyuṁ, adantā va dantabhūmiin sampāpuṇeyyūn, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etam̄, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivesana, yan tam̄ nekkhammena ñātabbaīm̄ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaīm̄ nekkhammena pattabbaīm̄ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaīm̄, tam̄ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāma-vitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapariñjhena pariñdayhamāno kāma-pariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivesana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enam̄ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikhamitvā hathavilaṅghakena² yena so pabbato ten' upasaṅkameyyūn, upasaṅkamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhā-pabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataī ūroheyya; tam enam̄ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde ṭhito sahāyako uparipabbate ṭhitam̄ sahāyakam̄ evam̄ vadeyya: Yam,³ samma, kiñ tvañ passasi uparipabbate ṭhito? So evam̄ vadeyya: Passāmi kho aham̄, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmarāmañeyyakam̄ vanarāmañeyyakam̄ bhūmirāmañeyyakam̄ pokkharaṇirāmañeyyakan ti. So evam̄ vadeyya: Atṭhānaīm̄ kho etam̄,

¹ So Si S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra dakkhi. ² So S^{ky} Si; Bu hatthavilaṅgakenāti hatthaīm̄ gahetvā.

³ So Si; S^{ky} vadeyyāham̄.

samma, anavakāso yaṁ tvam uparipabbate ṭhito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṁ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṁ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṁ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. Tam enaṁ uparipabbate ṭhito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādaṁ orohitvā taṁ sahāyakaṁ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataṁ āropetvā muhuttam assāsetvā evaṁ vadeyya: Yaṁ, samma, kiñc tvam passasi uparipabbate ṭhito ti? So evaṁ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṁ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṁ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṁ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṁ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṁ vadeyya: Idān' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaṁ mayaṁ evaṁ ājānāma: Atṭhānaṁ kho etaṁ, samma, anavakāso yaṁ tvam uparipabbate ṭhito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṁ . . . pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. Idān' eva ca pana te bhāsitaṁ mayaṁ evaṁ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaṁ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṁ . . . pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṁ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāharī, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo¹ daṭṭheyayam nāddasan ti.

Evaṁ eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyonaddho. So vata yan taṁ nekkhammena nātabbaṁ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṁ nekkhammena pattabbaṁ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṁ, taṁ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparijāhena pariḍayhamāno³ kāmapariyesanāya ussukko nāssati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatiti n' etam ṭhānaiṁ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taṁ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuṁ, anacchariyām te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasideyya pasanno ca te passannākāraṁ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maṁ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissantī anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantan ti?

¹ So S^k Bu; Si āvuṭo; S^r āviṭo. ² S^{ky} omit these three words. ³ Si omits these two words. ⁴ So S^r; S^k Si vijjattit.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikam āmanteti : Tvaīn,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgam abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakam nāgam atipassitvā rañño nāgassa givāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evaīn devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgam abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakam nāgam atipassitvā rañño nāgassa givāya upanibandhati; tam enam rañño nāgo abbhokāsam nīharati; ettāvatā ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsam gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidam nāgavanam; tam enam nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti : Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti ; tam enam rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakam āmanteti : Ehi tvaīn, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakam nāgam damayāhi āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānam abhinimma-danāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasainkappānam abhinimma-danāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānam abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapanāyati. Evaīn devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantam thambam paṭhavyam nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa givāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānam abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasainkappānam abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānam abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapanāya ; tam enam hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṭasukhā pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nela kaṇṭasukhā pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvaīn.³ Si givāyam.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S^{ky}

Bu (etagedhā ti etasmīm pavatte gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno sussusati sotāni odahati aññā cittañi upaṭṭhapeti, tam enāni hatthidamako uttariñi tiṇaghāsodakāni anuppavecchati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa tiṇaghāsodakāni paṭīgaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evāni hoti : Jivissati kho dāni rañño ¹ nāgo ti ; tam enāni hatthidamako uttariñi kāraṇāni karoti ² : Ādissa bho, nikhipa ³ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa ādānanikkhepe ⁴ vacanakaro hoti ovādapaṭīkaroti, tam enāni hatthidamako uttariñi kāraṇāni karoti : Abhikkama bho, paṭīkkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭīkkame vacanakaro hoti ovādapaṭīkaroti, tam enāni hatthidamako uttariñi kāraṇāni karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda ⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya ⁶ vacanakaro hoti ovādapaṭīkaroti, tam enāni hatthidamako uttariñi ānejjāni ⁷ nāma kāraṇāni karoti. Mahantassa phalakāni soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca ⁸ puriso upari givāya nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayaṭṭhiñi gahetvā purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇāni kāriyamāno n' eva purime pāde copeti ⁹ na pacchime pāde copeti ¹⁰ na purimāni kāyāni copeti na pacchimāni kāyāni copeti na sīsañi copeti na kaṇṇāni copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭhāni copeti na soṇḍāni copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānañi asippahārānañi usuppahārānañi parasattuppahārānañi ¹¹ bheripañava ¹²—saṅkhatinava ¹³—ninnādasaddānañi sabba-vāñkadosanihitaninnitakasāvo ¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhañi gacchati.

¹ Si āraññako here, but not infra.

² Si kāreti.

³ So Si ; ^{Sky} abhikkama bho paṭīkkama bho ti.

⁴ So Si ; ^{Sky} adānanikkhāpe.

⁵ Si nipajja.

⁶ Si u—nipajjāya.

⁷ So ^{Sky} ; Si āneñjāni. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁸ ^{Sky} omit ca.

⁹ So Si ; ^{Sky} dhopeti usually.

¹⁰ ^{Sky} omit these four words.

¹¹ So Si ; ^{Sky} omit this word.

¹² Si bheripañjava ; ^{Sky} Bu —

pañjava—.

¹³ So ^{Sky} ; Si saṅkhadindima—.

¹⁴ Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Ettāvatā kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidam pañca kāmaguṇā. Tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīn vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṁvarasaṁvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṁvarasaṁvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīn vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṁ dis-vāna mā nimittaggāhī² mā 'nubyāñjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṁ cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṁvaraṁ āpajja.³ Sotena saddam sutvā ghānena gandham ghāyītvā jivhāya rasam sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyāñjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṁ manindriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyam manindriye saṁvaraṁ āpajjāti.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīn vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāranā āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṁ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na-v-uppādēssāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhassu.

² Si here inserts pe and omits to Soime pañca nivaraṇe on page 136. ³ Sk̄y add ti. ⁴ Sk̄y āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīn vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, jāgariyam anuyutto viharāhi, divasaiṁ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehi, rattiya paṭhamaiṁ yāmaṁ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehi, rattiya majjhimaṁ yāmaṁ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṁ accādīhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaiṁ manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimaiṁ yāmaṁ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīn vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena sa-mannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṅghātipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇḍibhāve sampajānakārī hohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīn vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, vivittai senāsanaiṁ bhaja araññaiṁ rukkhamūlaiṁ pabbatai kandaraṁ giriguham susānaṁ vanapaththai abbhokāsaṁ palālapuñjan ti. So vivittai senāsanaiṁ bhajati araññaiṁ rukkhamūlaiṁ pabbatai kandaraṁ giriguham susānaṁ vanapaththai abbhokāsaṁ palālapuñjam; so pacchābhettai piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkai ābhujitvā ujuṁ kāyaṁ pañidīhāya parimukhai satiū upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhijjhai loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetā viharati abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaiṁ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṁ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaiṁ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuuccai pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattai vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuuccā cittaiṁ parisodheti, vici-

¹ S^k hoti; S^y hohi.

kiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathainkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṁ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassām; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhāmmesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassām.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantām thambhaṁ paṭhaviyaiṁ nikhapitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānam abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva saṅkappānam abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānam abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapānāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakassa ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasitānañ c' eva sīlānam abhinimmadanāya gehasitānañ c' eva saṅkappānam abhinimmadanāya gehasitānañ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānam abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enām Tathāgato uttarīm vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasāmhitām vitakkām vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasāmhitām vitakkām vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasāmhitām vitakkām vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasāmhitām vitakkām vitakkesi. So vitakkavīcārānam vūpasamā ajjhattarī sampaśādanām cetaso ekodi-bhāvām avitakkām avicāraṇam samādhijām pītisukham dutiyajjhānam, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So evam samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So¹ bhikkhu khamo sītassa uṇhassa jīghacchāya pipāsaya daṁsamakasavātātapasiriṁsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam upapannānam sārīrikā-

¹ Skt omit.

nām̄ vedanānām̄ dukkhānām̄ tippānām̄ kharānam̄¹ kaṭukā-nām̄ asātānām̄ amanāpānaṁ pāṇaharānām̄ adhivāsakajātiko² hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitānnītakasāvo³ āhuneyyo pā-huneyyo⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraīn puññak-khettām̄ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālām̄ karoti, Adantamarāṇām̄ mahallako rañño nāgo⁵ kālakato tveva saṅkham̄ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālām̄ karoti, Adantamarāṇām̄ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkham̄ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, thero ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālām̄ karoti, Adantamarāṇām̄ thero bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkham̄ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesanna, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivesanna, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālām̄ karoti, Adantamarāṇām̄ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkham̄ gacchati. Mahallako ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālām̄ karoti, Dantamarāṇām̄ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkham̄ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālām̄ karoti, Dantamarāṇām̄ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkham̄ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggivesanna, thero ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālām̄ karoti, Dantamarāṇām̄ thero bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkham̄ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesanna, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivesanna, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālām̄ karoti, Dantamarāṇām̄ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkham̄ gacchatiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato samanuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitām̄ abhinanditī.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAṂ PAÑCAMAṂ.

* Si omits. * So S^{ky}; Si adhivāsikaj. ³ S^{ky} Sabba-rāgadosamohāni. ⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike S^{ky} and Bu, adds mato. ⁶ Si and (infra) S^{ky} t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanai ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyai kathai sārāṇīyai vītisāretvā ekamantai nisīdi. Ekamantai nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantai Bhūmijai etad avoca :—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṁvādino evaṁditṭhino : Āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai carati,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; āsañ ca² anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiñvādī³ kimakkhāyī ti ?

Na kho me tain, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutai sammukhā paṭiggahitai. Thānañ ca kho etai vijjati yai Bhagavā evai vyākareyya :—Āsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; anasañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; āsañ ca⁴ anāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyai carati, bhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^{ky}; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S^{ky} sts; S^{ky} generally āsañ ce pi anāsañ ce pi. Bu āsañ ca anāsañ cāti kālena āsañ kālena anāsañ. ³ Si adds Kiñditthi here and evaṁditthi infra. ⁴ S^{ky} Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsam nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tain, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutai sam-mukhā paṭīggahitam, ṭhānañ ca kho etai vijjati yam Bhagavā evam vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evamvādī evamak-khāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesam yeva puthusamaṇabrahmaṇān muddhānam² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantai Bhūmijai saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhuttai pindapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantai etad avoca:— Idhāham, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayai nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanai ten' upasamikami upasamikamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāham ten' upasamikami upasamikamitvā mama³ saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyai kathaṁ sārāṇīyai vītisāretvā ekamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mai etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kimvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evari vutte aham, bhante, Jayasenai rājakumārai etad avoca: Na kho me tain, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evai puttho evai vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammai vyākaromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaiñ ṭhānai āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsañ. ² So Si; Skt buddhānam. ³ So Skt; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāham. ⁵ Skt vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvam, Bhūmija, evaiñ puṭṭho evaiñ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca mañ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammañ vyākarosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhañ ṭhānam āgacchatī.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchāditthino micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākāmantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatī ² micchāsamādhino,³ te ⁴ āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁵ Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī telapariyesanañ caramāno vālikam doniyā ākritivā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam pīleyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā vālikam doniyā ākritivā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce karitvā vālikam doniyā ākritivā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā vālikam doniyā ākritivā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā vālikam doniyā ākritivā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁶ Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me. ² So Si; ^{sky} m—i, and supra micchādiṭṭhi.

³ So Si; ^{sky} m—dhi. ⁴ ^{sky} add ce. ⁵ Si throughout and ^{sky} sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso. ⁶ Si omits.

Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvinī taruṇavacchañ visāñato āviñjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchañ visāñato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchañ visāñato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko¹ nonītagavesī nonītapiyesanañ caramāno udakaiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakaiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakaiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allaiñ kaṭṭhañ sasnehañ uttarā-

¹ Si navanītatthiko, &c. ² Si here, and in next passage, bho Bhūmija.

rañim ādāya abhimattheyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā allaiñ kaṭṭhañ sasnehamiñ uttarārañiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsam nānāsañ ce pi karitvā allaiñ kaṭṭhañ sasnehamiñ uttarārañiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā micchādiṭṭhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ ca nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi¹ keci, Bhūmija, samañā vā brāhmañā vā sammādiṭṭhi sammānsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatī sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsam nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī telapariyesanañ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiñ doniyā ākirityā udakena paripphosakañ paripphosakañ pīleyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiñ ākirityā udakena paripphosakañ paripphosakañ pīleyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsam nānāsañ ce pi . . . telassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti,

¹ Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu ? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ kolāpañ uttarārañiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ kolāpañ

uttarāraṇīm ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṁ kāṭṭhaṁ kojāpaṁ uttarāraṇīm ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṁ kāṭṭhaṁ kojāpaṁ uttarāraṇīm ādāya abhimatthāyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi . . . sammāsa-mādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṁ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyumi, anacchariyam te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasideyya, pasanno ca te pasannākārami karey-yāti. Kuto pana mani, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditi.

BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

127.

Evam me sutaiṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati aññataram purisam āmantesi: Ehi tvaṁ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasainkama,² upasainkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S^k adds tam.

² S^{ky} upasainkami.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadethi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhvāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuttho bhattāñ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataram² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā āyasmantāñ Anuruddhañ abhivādetvā ekamantāñ nisidi. Ekamantāñ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantāñ Anuruddhañ etad avoca: Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhvāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuttho bhattāñ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataram² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanāñ ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantāñ Anuruddhañ paññena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantāñ Anuruddhañ bhuttāñ onītapattapāññim aññatarāñ nīcañ āsanañ gahetvā ekamantāñ nisidi. Ekamantāñ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantāñ Anuruddhañ etad avoca:—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasainkamitvā evam āhañsu: Appamāññāñ, gahapati, cetovimuttiñ bhāvehīti; ekacce therā evam āhañsu: Mahaggatāñ, gahapati, cetovimuttiñ bhāvehīti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāññā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{ky} omit these three words here but not infra. ² So

Si (bis) and S^y infra; S^k (bis) and S^y here pagetaram.

³ S^{ky} repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts maññ.

S^{ky}; Si nānatthā, &c.

⁵ So Bu

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tam yev' ettha paṭibhātu, apanṇakan² te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayhaṁ kho, bhante, evaiṁ hoti: Yā cāyaiṁ³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyaiṁ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaiṁ,⁴ gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbaiṁ, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsaṅgatena cetasā ekaiṁ disaiṁ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaiṁ, tathā tatiyaiṁ, tathā catutthiṁ iti uddhamadhotiriyaiṁ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaiṁ mettāsaṅgatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsaṅgatena cetasā; muditāsaṅgatena cetasā; upekhāsaṅgatena cetasā ekaiṁ disaiṁ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayaiṁ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaiṁ rukkhamūlam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaiṁ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekaiṁ gāma-khettaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^{ky} repeat: appamāṇai . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehit, as above. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} apanṇakan. ³ Both S^k and S^{ky} cāraṁ, omitting following ea. ⁴ S^{ky} tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pan'; S^{ky} yatha v'. ⁶ Si adds pana here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīni vā gāmakkhattāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṁ mahārajjaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīni vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṁ paṭhaviṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etāni, gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbāni yathā ime dhammā nānāṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Parittābhānaṁ devānaiṁ sahavyataṁ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Appamāṇābhānaṁ devānaiṁ sahavyataṁ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṅkiliṭṭābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Saṅkiliṭṭābhānaṁ devānaiṁ sahavyataṁ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Parisuddhābhānaṁ devānaiṁ sahavyataṁ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhain sannipatanti, tāsaṁ ekajjhain sannipatitānajī vanṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadipāni⁴ ekaṁ gharāni paveseyya, tesāni⁵ gharāni pavesitānajī accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattāni;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhain sanni-

¹ Skt add pana. ² So Skt Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telapadipāni. ⁵ Si adds ekaṁ. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsam ekajjhain sannipatitānaiñ vañjanānattaiñ hi
kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaiñ. Hoti kho so, gahapati,
samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsañ tato vipakka-
mantinaiñ¹ vañjanānattaiñ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattañ ca.
Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahulāni telappadipāni
tamhā gharā nihareyya, tesaiñ tato niharantānaiñ accinā-
nattañ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattañ ca;—evam eva kho,
gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti
tāsañ tato vipakkamantinaiñ vañjanānattaiñ c' eva paññāyati
ābhānānattañ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsañ devatānaiñ
evam hoti: Idam amhākaiñ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā
sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yath' eva tā² devatā abhini-
visanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi,
gahapati, makkhikānaiñ kājena⁴ vā piñakena vā harīya-
mānānaiñ na evaiñ hoti: Idam amhākaiñ⁵ niccan ti vā
dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yath' eva tā
makkhikā abhinvansi tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhira-
manti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsañ devatānaiñ na evam
hoti: Idam amhākaiñ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti
vā; api ca yattha yath' eva tā devatā abhinvansi tattha
tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantīti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaiñ
Anuruddhaiñ etad avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi
ca me ettha uttaraiñ pañcupucchitabbañ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante,
devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā
devatā appamāñābhā ti?

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā
devatā parittābhā, santi pan' eth' ekaccā devatā appa-
māñābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena
tāsañ devatānaiñ ekañ devanikāyaiñ upapannānaiñ sant'

¹ Skr v—ānati. ² Si yā; Skr omit (S^r omits also the
following tā). ³ So Skr Si; Bu (?) adhivasanti. ⁴ So Si

Bu (kacenāti pi pātho); Skr kācena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere
read idamhākaiñ. ⁶ So Si; Skr Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and

Skr infra; Skr here parip. ⁸ Skr santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti ?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, tam yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṁ vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyai bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṁ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyai, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsaṁ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai mahaggatatarā ti.

Tam kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyai bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyai bhikkhu yāvatā ekai gāmakkhettaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṁ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyai, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekai gāmakkhettaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsaṁ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai mahaggatatarā ti.

Tam kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekai gāmakkhettaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyai bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṁ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyai, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṁ imāsaṁ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai mahaggatatarā ti.

Tam kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyai bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaiñ bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ mahārajjañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, —imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānañ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyam, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ mahārajjañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayam imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānañ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ mahārajjañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaiñ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānañ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyam bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayam imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānañ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaiñ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantañ paṭhaviñ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānañ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyam, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantañ paṭhaviñ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayam imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānañ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayan kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsañ devatānañ ekañ devanikāyam upapannānañ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttaraiñ paṭipucchitabbaiñ.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṅkiliṭṭhābhbā?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisudhbhbā ti?

¹ Skr Si here paṭipō. ² So Si; Skr saṅkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadaingena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsaṁ devatānaṁ ekam devanikāyam upapannānam sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitassa attham ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhātta vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandham viya jhāyati,—evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṁ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinītam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭipassaddhātta thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinīttā andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānam devānam sahavyataṁ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddham vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhātta vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhātta na andhandham viya jhāyati,—evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni⁵ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṁ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinītam hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭipassaddhātta thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinīttā na andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā parisuddhābhānam devānam sahavyataṁ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural. ² Skṛ omit this word. ³ S^k vaddhi; S^r vaddha. ⁴ So Si; S^{kṛ} s—bhā. ⁵ So Si; S^{kṛ} parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayam kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayam paccayo yena tāsaṁ devatānaiṁ ekam devanikāyaṁ upapannānaiṁ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaiṁ Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca :—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha : Evam me sutanti vā, evam arahati bhavitun ti vā ; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho : Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsatī. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti : Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṁ sannivuttha-pubban c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayam, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsitā ; api ca te aham vyākarissāmi. Dīgharattaiṁ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṁ sannivuttha-pubban c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca : Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhan te, gahapati, yam tvañ c' eva tam kāikhādhammarā pahāsi yam p' imam dhammapariyāyam alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAṂ SATTAMĀM.

128.

⁴Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṁ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṁ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaiṁ mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasain-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

⁴ Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaiḥ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaiḥ ṭhito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyaiḥ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññaiḥ mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampaṇi upādāyāti. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaiḥ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaiḥ mā kalaḥaiḥ mā viggahaiḥ mā vivādan ti.

Evaṁ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṁ anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaiḥ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaiḥ mā kalaḥaiḥ mā viggahaiḥ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṁ anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaiḥ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaiḥ mā kalaḥaiḥ mā viggahaiḥ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṁ anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya Kosambīn¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyaiḥ piṇḍāya carityā pacchābhattaiḥ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto senāsanaiḥ saṁsāmetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya ṭhitako va imā gāthā² abhāsi :—

¹ So Si; Sk̄y Kosambiyaiḥ, as usual. ² Cf. I. Vin. 349; Udāna p. 61; Dhp. vv. 3–6, 328–330; III. Jātaka 488; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano¹
 Saṅghasmiñ bhijjamānas-
 miñ
 Parimutthā pañditā bhāsā
 Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmam
 Akkocchi mañ avadhi mañ
 Ye⁴ tañ upanayhanti
 Akkocchi mañ avadhi mañ
 Ye tañ na upanayhanti⁵
 Na hi verena verāni
 Averena ca sammanti;
 Pare ca na vijānanti
 Ye ca tattha vijānanti
 Aṭṭhicchidā pāñaharā⁸
 Ratthāñ vilumpamānānam
 Kasmā tumhāka⁹ no siyā?
 Sace labhetha nipakañ sahā-
 yañ
 Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissa-
 yāni
 No ce labhetha nipakañ sa-
 hāyañ
 Rājā va ratthāñ vijitam pa-
 hāya
 Ekassa caritañ seyyo,
 Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā

na bālo koci maññatha,²
 nāññaiñ bhiyyo amaññaruñ³
 vācā gocarabhāñino
 yena nītā na tañ vidū.
 ajini mañ ahāsi me,—
 verāni tesāni na sammati.
 ajini mañ ahāsi me,—
 verāni tesūpasammati.
 sammantidha⁶ kudācanaiñ,
 —esa dhammo sanantano.
 Mayam etha yamāmase;⁷
 tato sammanti medhagā.
 gavāssadhanahārino
 tesam pi hoti saṅgati;
 saddhiñcarañ sādhuvihāri-
 dhīrañ,
 careyya ten' attamano satī-
 mā.¹⁰
 saddhiñcarañ sādhuvihāri-
 dhīrañ,
 eko care mātañg' araññe va
 nāgo.
 na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;
 apposukko mātañg' araññe
 va nāgo ti.

" Atha kho Bhagavā ṛhitako va imā gāthā bhāsitvā yena
 Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten' upasāñkami. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno; Si ^{S^{ky}} samajano. ² Bu
 maññetha. ³ So Bu; Si ^{S^{ky}} amaññathā. ⁴ So ^{S^{ky}} Bu;
 Si adds ca. ⁵ So ^{S^{ky}}; Si ye ca tam na up. ⁶ Si sammant'
 idha. ⁷ So ^{S^{ky}} Bu; Si yamāñhase. ⁸ So ^{S^{ky}}; Si
 pāñā harā (as ^{S^{ky}} before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākam.
¹⁰ So ^{S^{ky}}; Si satimā. ¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakaloṇakāragāme viharati. Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna āsanaiñ paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānam. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ niśinnañ kho āyasmantañ Bhagum Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamaṇīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamaṇīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na cāhañ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Bhagum dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahāmsetvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavāmīsadāyo ten' upasamīkami. ¹ Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ² Pācīnavāmīsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etam dāyañ pāvisi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesaiñ aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhim mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālam etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasamīkami, upasamīkamitvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyaiñ āyasmantañ ca Kimbilaiñ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvarañ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaiñ paññāpesi, eko pādodakaiñ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidiñsu. Ekamantañ niśinnañ kho āyasmantañ Anuruddhain Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamaṇīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

¹ Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.

² Si Kimmilo.

Khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na ca mayam, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayam, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathaṁ pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayham, bhante, evam hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhim vīharāmīti. Tassa mayham, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettaṁ kāyakammam paccupaṭṭhitam āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṁ vacikammam,¹ mettaṁ manokammam paccupaṭṭhitam āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti: Yannūnāham sakai cittaṁ nikhipitvā imesam yeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho aham, bhante, sakai cittaṁ nikhipitvā imesam yeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pī Kimbilo Bhagavatā etad avocut: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evam hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham . . . &c. as above . . . ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Evam kho mayam, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā² khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitam āvī c' eva raho ca.
omits.

³ S^{ky} here sampassamānā.

² Si

Taggha mayaṁ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṁ yo paṭhamān gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyāni paribhojanīyāni upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātiṁ [upaṭṭhapeti]. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhāti, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṅkhāti, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā udake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyāni paribhojanīyāni paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṁ¹ dhovitvā² paṭisāmeti bhattaggaiṁ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṁ vā paribhojanīyaghataṁ vā³ rittam tucchanā, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayhaṁ hatthavikārena dutiyān āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayaṁ, bhante, tappaccayā vācaṁ bhindāma. Pañcāhikān kho pana mayaṁ, bhante, sabbarattiyān⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sannisdāma.—Evaṁ kho mayaṁ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaṁ appamattānaṁ ātāpīnaṁ pahitattānaṁ viharantānaṁ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayaṁ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāma dassanañ ca rūpānaṁ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānaṁ; tañ ca nimittān na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittān paṭivijjhatabaṁ. Aham pi sudān, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānaṁ. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ Skṛ omit passage in brackets. ² Si omits. ³ Si substitutes vaccaghaṭān vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352. ⁴ Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds: pāṇiyaghataṁ vā paribhojanīyaghataṁ vā. ⁵ Skṛ s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānan ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam; so 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatī. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānan ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇañ ca pana¹ me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Thīnamiddhan kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Chambhitattām kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhato-nidānam³ chambhitattām uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattām udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karis-

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit pana here and generally. ² Si uppajjeyyuñ. ³ Si tato nidānam; S^{ky} ubhato tā nidānam.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ubbilaiñ¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekañ nidhimukham gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaiñ ubbilaiñ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbilaiñ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillaiñ. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Duṭṭhullaiñ kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillaiñ na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Accāraddhviriyan² kho me udapādi, accāraddhviriyyādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vatṭakaiñ gālham gaṇheyya,³ so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhviriyan udapādi accāraddhviriyyādhikaraṇañ ca . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbilaiñ na duṭṭhullan na accāraddhviriyan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Atilinaviriyam⁴ kho me

¹ So S^{kr} Bu ; Si ubbilaiñ throughout.
² tath' eva pana mayham evam eva kho.

¹ S^{kr} continue :
³ So Si (corr.) ; Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilinaviriyādhikaraṇañ ca . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vatṭakam sithilam gaṇheyya, so tassa ¹ hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilinaviriyān udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhviriyañ na atilinaviriyān ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Abhijappā kho me udapādi abhijappādhikaraṇañ ca pana . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilinaviriyān na abhijappā ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Nānattasaññā kho me udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhijappā na nānattasaññā ti.

So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rupānan ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atinijjhāyitattam kho me rūpānam udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaññā na atinijjhāyitattam rūpānan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā vicikicchānām cittassa upakkilesām pajahim; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā amanasikāram cittassa upakkilesām pajahim; Thīnamiddhañ cittassa upakkilesō ti . . . pajahim; Chambhitattam . . . pajahim; Ubbillañ . . . pajahim; Duṭṭhullañ . . . pajahim; Accāraddhviriyañ . . . pajahim; Atilinaviriyān . . . pajahim; Abhijappā . . . pajahim; Nānattasaññā . . . pajahim; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam

¹ Sky omit.

cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam
cittassa upakkilesam pajahirī.

So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsam hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi ; rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsam sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam kevalam pi rattindivan. Tassa mayhai, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'ham obhāsam hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsam sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam kevalam pi rattindivan ti ? Tassa mayhai, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Yasminh kho aham samaye rūpanimittaṁ amanasikaritvā obhāsanimittaṁ manasikaromi, obhāsam hi kho tamhi samaye sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasminh panāhain samaye obhāsanimittaṁ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittaṁ manasikaromi, rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsam sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam kevalam pi rattindivan ti.

So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto parittaṁ c' eva obhāsam sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṁ ca obhāsam sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam kevalam pi rattindivan. Tassa mayhai, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'ham parittaṁ c' eva obhāsam sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi appamāṇaṁ c' eva obhāsam sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam kevalam pi rattindivan ti ? Tassa mayhai, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Yasminh kho samaye paritto samādhi hoti, parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ; so 'ham parittena cakkhunā parittaṁ c' eva obhāsam sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasminh pana samaye apparitto me samādhi hoti, appamāṇam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ; so 'ham appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṁ c' eva obhāsam sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam kevalam pi rattindivan ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti
 viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi;
 Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro
 cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddharī . . .
 pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillam
 . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullam . . . pahīno ahosi; Accā-
 raddhaviriyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviriyam . . .
 pahīno ahosi; Abhijappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā
 . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa
 upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa
 upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad
 ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā.
 Handa dānāham tividhena samādhiṁ bhāvemīti.² So kho
 ahain, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṁ samādhiṁ
 bhāvesiṁ, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhiṁ bhāvesiṁ,
 avitakkam pi avicāraṁ samādhiṁ bhāvesiṁ, sappitikam pi
 samādhiṁ bhāvesiṁ, nippitikam pi samādhiṁ bhāvesiṁ,
 sātasahagatam pi samādhiṁ bhāvesiṁ, upekhāsahagatam pi
 samādhiṁ bhāvesiṁ. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³
 savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto
 samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito
 ahosi, sappitiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippitiko³ pi
 samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito
 ahosi, nāṇañ ca pana me dassanaiṁ udapādi: Akuppā me
 vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho
 Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAĀM⁴ ATTHAMĀM.

¹ MSS. upakkileso.
 in each clause.
 Upakkilesiyasuttam.

² Si bhāvesin ti. ³ Si adds pi
 * So Si Bu; S^{ky} (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvat-thiyāṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitabhāsī dukkatakammarākāri.² No ce tain, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitabhāsī dukkatakammakāri, kena naṁ³ pañditā jāneyyum: Bālo ayam bhavaṁ asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitabhāsī dukkatakammakāri, tasmā naṁ pañditā jānanti: Bālo ayam bhavaṁ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividham diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṁ domanassaiṁ paṭisaiñvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyām vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya⁴ vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁵ janō tajjam tassāruppaṁ kathaṁ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evai hoti: Yam kho janō tajjam tassāruppaṁ kathaṁ manteti, saṁvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idam, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṁ domanassaiṁ paṭisaiñvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coram āgucārim gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S^y Bu; Si S^k bālāp. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ke naṁ here and infra. ⁴ So S^{ky}; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108.

⁵ So S^{ky} Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197. ⁷ So Si; S^{ky} k—kāraṇā here, but k—kāraṇā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadanḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kannam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamunyūḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eneyyakam pi karonte, baṭisamañsīkam pi karonte, kahāpañakam pi karonte, khārapatacchikam pi karonte,* palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattena pi telena osiñcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsañ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evam hoti: Yathārūpānām kho pāpakānām kammānām hetu rājāno corānā āgucāriñ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tālenti,¹ hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sīsañ chindanti,—vijjante ca dhammā mayi, ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyuñ, mam pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyuñ, kasāhi pi tāleyyuñ, vettehi pi tāleyyuñ,² . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyañ diṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañ domanassaiñ paṭisanivedeti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, balāñ pīṭhasamāruļhañ³ vā mañcasamāruļhañ vā chamāya⁴ vā semānañ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānām pabbatakuṭānām chāyā sāyañhasamayam paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bālam pīṭhasamāruļhañ vā mañcasamāruļhañ vā chamāya vā semānañ yāni 'ssa pubbe pā-

¹ Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sīsañ chindanti. ² Si tāleyyuñ—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyuñ, asinā sīsañ chindeyyun ti.
³ So S^{kr}; Si p—ūlhañ, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyañ.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṁ hoti : Akataṁ vata me kalyāṇam akataṁ kusalam akataṁ bhīruttānam, kataṁ pāpam kataṁ luddam kataṁ kibbisam ; yāvatā hoti akatakalyāṇam akatakusalānam akatabhīrut-tāṇānam katapāpānam kataluddānam katakibbisānam gati, taṁ gatiṁ pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattālin kandati sammoham āpajjati.—Idam kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatiyam diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham domanasaṁ paṭisainvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam caritva manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṁ uppajjati. Yam kho tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekan tam anīṭham ekan tam akantam ekan tam amanāpan ti nirayam eva etam sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekan tam anīṭham ekan tam akantam ekan tam amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṁ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca : Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coram āgucāriṁ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṁ : Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yam icchasi tam danḍam pañehīti ; tam enam rājā evam vadeyya : Gacchatha bho imam purisam pubbañhasamayaṁ sattisatena hanathāti ; tam enam pubbañhasamayaṁ sattisatena haneyyuṁ. Atha rājā majjhantikam samayaṁ evam vadeyya : Ambho kathaṁ so puriso ti ? —Tath' eva deva jīvatīti.—Tam enam rājā evam vadeyya : Gacchatha bho tam purisam majjhantikam samayaṁ sattisatena hanathāti ; tam enam majjhantikam samayaṁ sattisatena haneyyuṁ. Atha rājā sāyanhasamayaṁ evam vadeyya : Ambho kathaṁ so puriso ti ? —Tath' eva deva jīvatīti.—Tam enam rājā evam vadeyya : Gacchatha bho tam purisam sāyanhasamayaṁ sattisatena hanathāti ; tam enam sāyan-

hasamayaṁ sattisatena haneyyūn. Tam̄ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkhaṁ domanassaiṁ paṭisainvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānam dukkhaṁ domanassaiṁ paṭisainvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam̄ pāṇimattam̄ pāsāṇam̄ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tam̄ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyām̄ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayan̄, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantam̄ pabbatarājānam̄ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yam̄ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkhaṁ domanassaiṁ paṭisainvedeti, tam̄ nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanan nāma kāraṇam̄ karonti; tattam̄ ayokhīlam̄ hatthe gamenti tattam̄ ayokhīlam̄ dutiye hatthe gamenti tattam̄ ayokhīlam̄ pāde gamenti tattam̄ ayokhīlam̄ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam̄ ayokhīlam̄ majhe urasmiṁ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam̄ karoti yāva na tam̄ pāpaṁ kammarūpam̄ byantihoti. Tam enam̄ nirayapālā sañvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam̄ karoti yāva na tam̄ pāpaṁ kammarūpam̄ byantihoti. Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddharā pādam adho sirām ṭhapetvā vāsihi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tam̄ pāpaṁ kammarūpam̄ byantihoti. Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^{ky} infra; Si, and S^{ky} here, upanidham. ² Si nirayassa dukkhaṁ. ³ Bu s—itvā; Si sañvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kudhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammarūpam. ⁷ S^{ky} sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na' tam pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantam aṅgārapabbatam ādittaṁ sampajjalitam sañjoti-bhūtam āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālām karoti yāva na tam pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, niraya-pāla uddham pādaṁ adho siram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakam paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakam paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyan. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālām karoti yāva na tam pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahāni-rayo catukkanño catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito ayopākāra-pariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataṁ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.¹

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṁ katheyyaṁ, yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, na sukaram akkhā-nena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakai khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā gonā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchā-nagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kāmmāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā tesam sattānai sahavyataṁ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūthagandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūtha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

² So Si; S^{ky} ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandhami ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā gūthabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāñā gūthabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānam sahavyataṁ uppajjati ye te sattā gūthabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiṭā puṭavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāñā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānam sahavyataṁ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā udakasmin jāyanti udakasmin jīyanti udakasmin mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā udakasmin jāyanti udakasmin jīyanti udakasmin mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suinsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāñā udakasmin jāyanti udakasmin jīyanti udakasmin mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesam sattānam sahavyataṁ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmin jāyanti udakasmin jīyanti udakasmin mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā asucismin jāyanti asucismin jīyanti asucismin mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā asucismin jāyanti asucismin jīyanti asucismin mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oligalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe².—Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS.

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā tesāni sattānai sahavyataiḥ uppajjati ye te sattā asucismiñ jāyanti asucismiñ jīyanti asucismiñ mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho aham, bhikkhave, tiracchānayonikathāni katheyyaṇi, yāvañ c' idam, bhikkhave, na sukaram akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā tiracchānayoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṁ yugain samudde pakkipeyya, tam enaṁ puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṁihareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṁihareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṁihareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṁihareyya; tatr' assa kāṇo kacchapo; so vassasatassa accayena sakiṁ ummujjeyya.—Taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiñ ekacchiggale yuge givaiḥ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataraṇi kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiñ ekacchiggale yuge givaiḥ paveseyya, ato dullabhatarāham, bhikkhave, manussattam vadāmi sakiṁ vinipātagatena bālena. Taṁ kissa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammadariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puññakiriyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.² Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattam āgacchatī, yāni tāni nīcakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesādakulāni vā veṇakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati daļidde appannapāṇabbojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okotimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kunī vā khaṇjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

¹ S^{ky} add: vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. ² So Si; S^{ky} dubbalakhādikā. ³ Si venukulāni; S^{ky} venakulāni. Cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadi-peyyassa; so kāyena duccaritām carati vācāya duccaritām carati manasā duccaritām carati; so kāyena duccaritām caritvā vācāya duccaritām caritvā manasā duccaritām caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jiyetha dāram pi jiyetha sabbasāpateyyam¹ pi jiyetha, uttarim pi anubandham² nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yam so akkhadutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jiyetha dāram pi jiyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jiyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggaho yam so bālo kāyena duccaritām caritvā vācāya duccaritām caritvā manasā duccaritām caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā³ bālabhūmi.

Tiñ' imāni, bhikkhave, panditassa pañḍitalakkhaṇāni pañḍitanimittāni pañḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiñi? Idha, bhikkhave, pañḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakāri. No ce tañ, bhikkhave, pañḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakāri, kena nañ pañḍitā jāneyyūn: Pañḍito ayam bhavañ sappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, pañḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakāri, tasmā nañ pañḍitā jānanti: Pañḍito ayam bhavañ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayam pañḍito tividham diṭṭhe va dhamme sukham somanassaiñ paṭisaiñvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, pañḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁴ janō tajjam tassārupam kathaṁ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, pañḍito pāñātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s. ² So Sk^y Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig."); Si andhubandham. ³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine. ⁴ Si omits; Sk^y ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, pañḍitassa evaṁ hoti: Yani kho jano tajjaṁ tassāruppaṁ katharī manteti, sañvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṁ, bhikkhave, pañḍito paṭhamain diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṁ somanassāṁ paṭisaiñvedeti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, pañḍito passati rājāno coram āgucāriṁ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente . . . (ēc., as page 164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṁ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, pañḍitassa evaṁ hoti: Yathārūpānāṁ kho pāpakānāṁ kammānāṁ hetu rājāno coram āgucāriṁ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—kasāhi pi tālenti vettehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsaṁ chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi sañvijjante, ahañ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṁ, bhikkhave, pañḍito dutiyain diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṁ somanassāṁ paṭisaiñvedeti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, pañḍitam pīṭhasamāruļham vā mañcasamāruļham vā chamāya vā semānām yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānām pabbatakūṭānām chāyā sāyanaphasamayaṁ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pañḍitam pīṭhasamāruļham vā mañcasamāruļham vā chamāya vā semānām yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, pañḍitassa evaṁ hoti: Akataṁ vata me pāpām akataṁ luddaṁ akataṁ kibbiśām, kataṁ kalyāṇām kataṁ kusalām kataṁ bhīruttānām; yāvatā hoti akatapāpānām akataluddānām akatakibbiśānām katakalyāṇānām katakusalaṁ katabhīruttānām gati, taṁ gatiṁ pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohām āpajjati.—Idaṁ, bhikkhave, pañḍito tatiyain diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṁ somanassāṁ paṭisaiñvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, pañḍito kāyena sucaritaṁ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṁ caritvā manasā sucaritaṁ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Yañ kho tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekan tam iṭhañ ekan tam kantañ¹ ekan tam manāpan ti, saggam eva tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekan tam iṭhañ ekan tam kantañ ekan tam manāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evañ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhīhi, tatonidānani sukham somanassam paṭisanivedeti.

Katamehi sattahi ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsañ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbari cakkaratanaiñ pātubhavati sahassārañ sanemikaiñ sanābhikaiñ sabbākāraparipūrañ ; disvāna rañño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa evañ hoti² :— Sutan kho pana me tam : Yassa rañño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsañ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbari cakkaratanaiñ pātubhavati sahassārañ sanemikaiñ sanābhikaiñ sabbākāraparipūrañ, so hoti rājā cakkavattiti.³ Assan nu kho aham rājā cakkavattiti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā + vāmena hatthena bhiñkārañ⁵ gahetvā dakkhiñena hatthena cakkaratanaiñ abbhukkirati :⁶ Pavattatu bhavañ cakkaratanaiñ, abhivijinātu bhavañ cakkaratanaiñ. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaiñ puratthimaiñ disam pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiñ caturañginiyā senāya. Yasmin kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaiñ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsanai upeti saddhiñ caturañginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ Skt omit ekan tam kantañ. ² Si etad ahosi. ³ MSS. omit ti. ⁴ So Si Bu ; Skt omit uṭṭhāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhiñgārañ.

⁶ Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṁ cakkavattīm upasainkamitvā evam āhaṁsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṁ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evam āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṁ nādātabbaṁ, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṁ na pātabbaṁ, yathābhuttañ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṁ puratthimāni samuddaiṁ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaiṁ disam pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaiṁ³ samuddaiṁ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaiṁ disam pavattati — pe — pacchimaiṁ³ samuddaiṁ paccuttaritvā uttaraiṁ disam pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṁ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmīn kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanāṁ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsam upeti saddhiṁ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṁ cakkavattīm upasainkamitvā evam āhaṁsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṁ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evam āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāni samuddapariyantaṁ paṭhaviṁ abhivijinitvā tam eva⁴ rājādhāniṁ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvare akkhāhataiṁ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṁ upasobhayamānam. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani cakkaratanāni pātubhavati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiranām pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasidati : Bhaddakaṁ vata bho hatthiyānam, sace damathām upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhūtañ (bis). Cf. S.B.E. xi. 253 (note). ² Si
ahesum. ³ Si (but not Bu) adds disam. ⁴ Si tam evam.

hatthiratanaiñ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājānīyo dīgharattaiñ suparidanto, evam eva damathaiñ upeti. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanaiñ vīmañsamāno pubbañhasamayañ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantaiñ pañhavīñ anusamīyāitvā¹ tam eva rājadhāniñ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ hatthiratanaiñ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanañ pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasidati: Bhaddakaiñ vata bho assayānaiñ sace damathaiñ upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanañ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājānīyo dīgharattaiñ suparidanto, evam eva damathaiñ upeti. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanañ vīmañsamāno pubbañhasamayañ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantaiñ pañhavīñ anusamīyāitvā tam eva rājadhāniñ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ assaratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa mañiratanaiñ pātubhavati. So hoti mañi veñuriyo subho jātimā atṭhamāso suparikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, mañiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanaiñ phuñā hoti. Bhūta-pubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva mañiratanaiñ vīmañsamāno caturañginiñ senaiñ sannayhitvā mañimā dhajaggaiñ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmā ahesum, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesum Divā ti maññamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ mañiratanaiñ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanaiñ pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanñapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So Sk^y; Si anupariyāyitvā.
Valāhako.

³ Si adds sā.

² So Sk^y Bu; Si

kisā¹ nātithūlā nātikālī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusai vanṇam appattā dibbañ vanṇam. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanaiñ rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyinī hoti pacchānipātinī kiṁkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanaiñ rājānañ cakkavattim manasā pi no aticarati kuto³ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam itthiratanaiñ pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanaiñ pātubhavati. Tassa kammapipākajaiñ dibbañ cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiñ passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi. So rājānañ cakkavattim upasainkamitvā evam āha: Apposukko tvam, deva, hohi; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyaiñ karissāmīti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanaiñ vīmañsamāno nāvaiñ abhirūhitvā majhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotaiñ ogahetvā⁴ gahapatiratanaiñ etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraññasuvaṇṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekam tīrañ nāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvaṇṇenāti.—Atha kho nam, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanaiñ ubhohi hatthehi udakañ⁵ omasitvā pūrañ hiraññasuvaṇṇapassa kumbhim uddharitvā rājānañ cakkavattim evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahāraja; pūjitam ettāvatā⁶ mahārājati. Rājā cakkavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatiti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam gahapatiratanaiñ pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

¹ Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

² Si nātikālikā.

³ Si adds pana.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si ogāhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S^{ky} omit this line.

yakaratanai pātubhavati, pañdito vyatto medhāvī pañibalo¹ rājānai cakkavattim upaṭṭhapetabbam upaṭṭhapetum apayā-petabbam apayāpetum ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum. So rājānai cakkavattim upasainkamitvā evam āha : Apposukko tvañ, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam pariṇāyakaratanai pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samanñāgato hoti.

Katāmāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāśādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appābādho hoti appātañko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānai piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmir niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānai cakkavattim upasainkamitvā evam āhaṁsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayai cirataram passey-yāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathiñ āmantesi :

¹ Si patibalo.

² Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'haṁ brāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarain passeyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhihi samannāgato hoti.

Taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānaiḥ sukhaiḥ somanassaiḥ paṭisainvediyethā?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānaiḥ sukhaiḥ somanassaiḥ paṭisainvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaiḥ pāṇimattaiḥ pāśāṇaiḥ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaiḥ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāśāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṁ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāśāṇo gahito, Himavantaiḥ pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṁ¹ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānaiḥ sukhaiḥ somanassaiḥ paṭisainvedeti, taṁ dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, pañcito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaiḥ āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiymahāsālakulaṁ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulaṁ vā gahapatimahāsālakulaṁ vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati addhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahuttavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāśādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sūcaritaiḥ carati vācāya sūcaritaiḥ carati manasā sūcaritaiḥ carati; so

¹ Skr omit; Si ayaṁ.

² Si addhe.

kāyena sūcaritām caritvā vācāya sūcaritām caritvā manasā sūcaritām caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokāṁ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto pāṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantām bhogak-kandhain adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yam so akkhadhutto pāṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantām bhogakkandhain adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yam so paññito kāyena sūcaritām caritvā vācāya sūcaritām caritvā manasā sūcaritām caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokāṁ uppajjati. Ayam, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paññitabhūmīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitai abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPĀÑPITASUTTAMĀ NAVAMAMĀ.

130.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majhe thito passeyya manusse gehāṁ pavisante pi nikkhampante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho aham, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paññe suvaññe dubbaññe sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte passāmi :—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucari-tena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokāṁ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā manussesu upapannā. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritenā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pettivisayaiṁ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tiracchānayoniṁ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā . . . te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyanī duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ upapannā ti.

¹ Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsū gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayaṁ, deva, puriso ametteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jetṭhāpaccayī; imassa devo dañḍam pañetūti.] ²

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaiṁ devadūtaṁ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī : Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu paṭhamaiṁ devadūtaṁ pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasaṁ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu daharaṁ kumāraṁ mandaraṁ uttānaseyyakaṁ sake muttakarise palipannaṁ semānan ti?—So evam āha: Addasaṁ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na³ etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-dhammo jātiṁ anatīto, handāhaṁ kalyānaṁ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissaṁ, bhante; pamādassam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyānam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Tagga tvaṁ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṁ pamattam. Taṁ kho pana te etam pāpam kammaṁ n' eva mātarā katam na pitarā

¹ Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. ² Sky omit the bracketed passage. ³ Si omits here and infra.

katain na bhātarā katain na bhaginiyā katain na mittāmaccehi katain na nātisālohitēhi katain na samañabrahmañehi katain na devatāhi katain ; tayā v' etain pāpam kammain katain ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākai pañisanvedisasi.

Tam enain, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañhamaiñ devadūtañ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā dutiyaiñ devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyaiñ devadūtañ pātubhūtan ti ?—So evam āha : Nāddasain, bhante ti.—Tam enain, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthim vā purisañ vā asitikam vā navutikaiñ vā vassasatikaiñ vā jātiyā¹ jiññaiñ gopānasivañkaiñ bhoggaiñ dañḍaparāyanaiñ pavedhamānañ gacchantañ āturañ gatayobbanañ khañḍadantañ palitakesaiñ vilūnañ khalitañsirañ² valinañ tilakāhatagattan ti ?—So evam āha : Addasam bhante ti.—Tam enain, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraiñ anatīto, handāhaiñ kalyāñaiñ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti ?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante ; pamādassam, bhante ti.—Tam enain, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāñam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tariñ pāmattam. Tariñ kho pana te etain pāpam kammañ n' eva mātarā katain na pitarā katain na bhātarā katain na bhaginiyā katain na mittāmaccehi katain na nātisālohitēhi katain na samañabrahmañehi katain na devatāhi katain ; tayā v' etain pāpam kammañ katain ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākai pañisanvedissasiti.

Tam enain, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyaiñ devadūtañ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tatiyaiñ devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī :

¹ S^{ky} omit asitikaiñ . . . jātiyā.

² So Si ; S^{ky} khali-

tañsirovalinaiñ.

Ambo purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu tatiyaiñ devadūtañ pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasaiñ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisaiñ vā ābādhikaiñ dukkhitañ bālhagilānaiñ sake muttakarise palipannaiñ semānaiñ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaiñ aññehi sañvesiyamānan ti?—So evam āha: Addasaiñ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiñ anatīto; handāhañ kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissaiñ bhante; pamādassaiñ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattam. Tañ kho pana te etañ pāpañ kammaraiñ n' eva mātarā katañ na pitarā katañ na bhātarā katañ na bhaginiyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ na nātisālohitēhi katañ na samañabrāhmañehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammaraiñ katañ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākam pātiṣāñvedis-sasiti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaiñ devadūtañ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitva samanubhāsitvā catutthañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī: Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu catutthañ devadūtañ pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasaiñ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu rājāno coraiñ āgucāriñ gahetvā vividhā kammakārañā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadañdakehi pi . . . (dc., as p. 164) . . . asinā pi sīsañ chindante ti?—So evam āha: Addasaiñ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakārañā karīyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha ; handāhaṁ kalyāṇaṁ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissaiṁ bhante ; pamādassaiṁ bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṁ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṁ pamattaiṁ. Tam kho pana te etaiṁ pāpaṁ kammaiṁ n' eva mātarā kataiṁ na pitarā kataiṁ . . . na devatāhi kataiṁ ; tayā v' etaiṁ pāpaṁ kammaiṁ kataiṁ ; tvaṁ ñeva tassa vipākaiṁ paṭisāmvedissasīti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catutthaṁ devadūtaṁ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā, pañcamaiṁ devadūtaṁ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī : Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu pañcamaiṁ devadūtaṁ pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha : Nāddasaiṁ bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṁ vā ekāhamataiṁ vā dvihamataiṁ vā tīhamataiṁ vā uddhumātakaiṁ¹ vinilakaiṁ vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha : Addasaiṁ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaiṁ anatīto ; handāhaṁ kalyāṇaiṁ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissaiṁ bhante, pamādassaiṁ bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṁ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṁ pamattaiṁ. Tam kho pana te etaiṁ pāpaṁ kammaiṁ n' eva mātarā kataiṁ na pitarā kataiṁ . . . na devatāhi kataiṁ ; tayā v' etaiṁ pāpaṁ kammaiṁ kataiṁ ; tvaṁ ñeva tassa vipākaiṁ paṭisāmvedissasīti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamaiṁ devadūtaṁ samanuyuñjitvā sumanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tuñhī hoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakaiṁ.

nan nāma kāraṇāni karonti, tattāni ayokhīlāni hatthe gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlāni dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlāni pāde gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlāni dutiye pāde gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlāni majjhe urasminn gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na tam pāpaṇī kammaṇī byantihoti. Tam enāni, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṁvesitvā kuṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—.¹ Tam enāni, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṇi adhosirāni ṭhapetvā² vāsihi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enāni, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enāni, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṇi aṅgārapabbataṇi ādittāni sampajjalitāni sañjotibhūtāni āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enāni, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṇi gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenud-dehakāni paccati, so tattha phenuddehakāni paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyan gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na tam pāpaṇī kammaṇī byantihoti.

Tam enāni, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito
Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.
Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasataṇi pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; pacchimāya bhittiya acci utṭhahitvā puratthimāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā —pe—.

² Si gahetvā, as Skr. infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putide*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭīhaññati;¹ uttarāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭīhaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭīhaññati; heṭṭhā² acci uṭṭhahitvā upari paṭīhaññati; uparito acci uṭṭhahitvā heṭṭhā³ paṭīhaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpani kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti⁴ 3 kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaiñ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa⁵ Mahānirayassa puratthimadvārañ apāpurīyati.⁶ So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, mañsam pi ḍayhati, nahārum pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhini pi sampadhūmāyanti, ubbhatañ tādisam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto⁶ hoti, atha tañ dvāram pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpani kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaiñ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvārañ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvārañ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvārañ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvārañ pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpani kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaiñ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvārañ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhatañ tādisam eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamatī.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa samanan-

¹ S^k repeats this sentence. ² So Si; S^ky heṭṭhimāya; Bu (?) heṭṭhato. ³ So Si; S^ky sa kho so. ⁴ Si omits.

⁵ S^ky avāpurīyati. ⁶ So Si; S^ky Bu ("bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto") bahūsampatto.

tarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papatati.¹ Tasmiin kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāñā chaviñ chindanti, chaviñ chetvā cammañ chindanti, cammañ chetvā mañsam chindanti, mañsam chetvā nahāruñ chindanti, nahāruñ chetvā atthiñ chindanti, atthiñ chetvā atthimiñjanī khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuñanirayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuñanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantam Simbalivanari uddham yojanam uggatañ² soļasañgulakantakañ adittai sampajjalitai sañjotibhūtañ. Tam³ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantam Asipattavanañ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti pādam pi chindanti hatthapādam pi chindanti kañnam pi chindanti nāsam pi chindanti kañpanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati pañisotam pi vuyhati anusotapañisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā balisena⁴ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sts.) S^{ky}; Si patati. ³ S^{ky} omit.

² So S^{ky}; Si uecarñ

⁴ So S^k Si; S^r balisena.

ritvā¹ thale paṭīṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiṁ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.— Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapälā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṁ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaiṁ lohaguļaiṁ mukhe pakkipanti ādittaiṁ sampajjalitaiṁ sañjotibhūtam. Tassa² oṭṭham pi ḍayhati mukham pi ḍayhati kaṇṭham pi ḍayhati uram³ pi ḍayhati, antam pi anta- gunam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṁ karoti yāva na tam pāpariṁ kammaṁ byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapälā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiṁ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.— Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapälā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṁ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaiṁ tambalohaiṁ mukhe āsiñcanti ādittaiṁ sampajjalitaiṁ sañjotibhūtam. Tam tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati mukham pi ḍayhati kaṇṭham pi ḍayhati uram pi ḍayhati, antaiṁ pi anta- gunam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṁ karoti yāva na tam pāpariṁ kammaṁ byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapälā puna Mahāniraye pakkipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad ahosi: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti⁴:—Aho vatāhari manussat- taṁ labheyyaṁ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahaṁ sam- māsambudho, tañ cāharai Bhagavantaṁ payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammarai deseyya, tassa cāharai Bhaga- vato dhammarai ājāneyyan ti.

Tam kho pana ahaṁ, bhikkhave, nāññassa⁵ samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca⁶ yad eva me sāmañ nātaṁ, sāmañ diṭṭhaṁ, sāmañ viditaṁ,—tam evā- harai vadāmīti.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² Si: So tassa.

³ Si udaram.

⁴ So S^{kr}; Si kāriyanti.

⁵ Si adds kassaci.

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparain
etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattam̄ socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanam̄
Upādāne bhayam̄ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	dīṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
Sabbaverabhadayatītā	sabbadukkhaiñ upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAṂ DASAMĀṂ

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutam̄. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca : Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desissāmi. Tam̄ suṇātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītarā nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṁ.
Yad atītam pahīnan tain,	appattañ ca anāgataṁ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
main	
Asaṁhīrañ asaṅkuppaiñ	tain vidvā ² manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiēcam ātappaiñ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaiñ suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṁvihārim ātāpiñ	ahorattam atanditañ
Tain ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

¹ So Skṛ; Bu h—kā; Si h—upagā.

² Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītañ anvāgameti?—Evarūpo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti; evainvedano ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti; evaṁsañño ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti; evaṁsañkhāro ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti, evaṁviññāṇo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti.—Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, atītañ anvāgameti.

Kāthañ ca, bhikkhave, atītañ nānvāgameti? Evarūpo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti; evainvedano ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti; evaṁsañño . . . evaṁviññāṇo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti.—Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgatañ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti; evainvedano siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti; evaṁsañño . . . evaṁviññāṇo siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti.—Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, anāgatañ paṭikankhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgatañ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti; evainvedano siyañ—pe—; evaṁsañño siyañ—pe—; evaṁsañkhāro siyañ—pe—; evaṁviññāṇo siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti.—Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, anāgatañ paṭikankhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuprannesu dhammesu saṁhirati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaiñ vā attānañ, attani vā rūpañ, rūpasmiñ vā attānañ; vedanañ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaiñ vā attānañ, attani vā vedanañ, vedanāya vā attānañ; saññaiñ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaiñ vā attānañ, attani vā saññaiñ, saññāya vā attānañ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati,

saṅkhāravantam vā attānam, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānam; viññāṇam attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantam vā attānam, attani vā viññāṇam, viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānam.—Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṁhīratī.

Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīratī? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme vinīto na rūpaṁ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānam, na attani vā rūpaṁ, na rūpasmiṁ vā attānam; na vedanam—pe—; na saññam—pe—; na saṅkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇam attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññāṇam, na viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānam.—Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīratī.

Atitam nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaikhe anāgatam
... (etc., as above) ...

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desissāmīti iti yan tam vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PATHAMAM.

132.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahainsesi ; bhaddekaratassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsatī. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayañ paṭisallānā vutṭhitō yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamīkami, upasamīkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahainsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahainsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : Yathākathañ pana tvañ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahainsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Evañ kho ahañ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesiñ samādapesiñ samuttejesiñ sampahainsesiñ ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsimi :—

Atītāni nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītam pahīnan tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asaīnhīrañ asaīkkuppañ	tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappañ;	ko jaññā maraṇañ suve?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evainvhārim ātāpiñ	ahorattam atanditam .
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muniti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītāni anvāgameti? Evarūpo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaīvedano ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti, . . . (etc., as in foregoing Sutta¹) . . . Evañ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīrati.

¹ Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.

. . . (dc., as above) . . .

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evañ kho ahañ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesiin samādapesiin samuttejesiin sampahainsesiin; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda; sādhu kho tvañ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahainsesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, atītañ anvāgameti?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, atītañ anvāgameti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, atītañ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, atītañ nānvāgameti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, anāgatañ nappaṭikañkhati?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, anāgatañ na paṭikañkhati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrat?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrat. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrat?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrat.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditi.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ¹ DUTIYĀṂ.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutaih. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccūsasamayaṁ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasainkami gattāni parisiñcituṁ. Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappai Tapodaiṁ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṁ Samiddhiṁ etad avoca : Dhāresi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvaṁ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvaṁ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyō gāthā ti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyō gāthā. Tvaṁ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyō gāthā ti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyō gāthā. Uggāṇhāhi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; pariyāpuṇhāhi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; dhārehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; atthasaṁhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idai vatvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyā accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idhāhaṁ, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṁ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasainkamii gattāni parisiñcituṁ.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisīcītvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsinī gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā . . . (*etc., as above*) . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā; idaṁ vatvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desetūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, supāhi sādhukān manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatain.
Yad atītam pahinan tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asamhīrañ asamkuppam	tam vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccañ ātappañ;	ko jaññā maraṇañ suve?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evarīvihārim ātapiñ	ahorattam atanditaiñ
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaiñ bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhitta tena uddesaiñ uddisitvā vitthārena atthāñ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatam.
. . . (<i>etc., as above</i>) . . .	
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthāñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthāñ vibhajjeyyāti?

¹ S* adds 'hañ; S^y Tapodāhañ.

Atha kho tesām bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthām avibhattassa vitthārena atthām vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayām yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkameyyāma upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantām Mahā-Kaccānam etam atthām paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkamīnsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmata Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṁ sammodiīnsu sammodanīyam kathaṁ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantām nisidiīnsu. Ekamantām nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantām Mahā-Kaccānam etad avocūm:— Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesām uddisitvā vitthārena atthām avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pavīṭho:

Atītaṁ nānāgameyya —pe—
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesām uddisitvā vitthārena atthām avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pavīṭho:

Atītaṁ nānāgameyya —pe—
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthām avibhattassa vitthārena atthām vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ etad ahosi: Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sāra-pariyesañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S^{ky} add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlam atikamma khandham sākhāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbañ¹ maññeyya,—evañ sampadam idam.—Āyasmantānañ Satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe etam attham pañipucchitabbam maññetha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhu-bhūto nāpabhūto dhammadbhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo hoti² yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham pañipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naiñ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānam jānāti . . . kālo hoti yam Bhagavantam etam attham pañipuccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naiñ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvannito sañbhāvito ca viññūnaiñ sabrahmacārīnaiñ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, sunātha sādhukari manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.—Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosuñ.—Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy³ āsanā vihārañ paviṭṭho :

Atītam nānvāgameyya	—pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

—imassa kho aham, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītam anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

¹ Skt pariyesitam yath.

² Si ahosi,

khūm¹ ahosi atītam addhānam iti rūpā² ti tattha chandarāgapati**baddham** hoti viññānam; chandarāgapati**baddhattā** viññānassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṁ anvāgameti. Iti me sotaiṁ ahosi atītam addhānam iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānam ahosi atītam addhānam iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānam iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānam iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānam iti dhammā ti chandarāgapati**baddham** hoti viññānam; chandarāgapati**baddhattā** viññānassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṁ anvāgameti.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, atītaṁ anvāgameti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītaṁ nānvāgameti?—Iti me cakkhun ahosi atītam addhānam iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapati**baddham** hoti viññānam; na chandarāgapati**baddhattā** viññānassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṁ nānvāgameti. Iti me sotaiṁ ahosi atītam addhānam iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānam ahosi atītam addhānam iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānam iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānam iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānam iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapati**baddham** hoti viññānam; na chandarāgapati**baddhattā** viññānassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṁ nānvāgameti.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, atītaṁ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anāgataiṁ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhum siyā anāgatam addhānam iti rūpā ti appaṭilad-dhassa paṭilābhāya cittaiṁ pañidahati; cetaso pañidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgatam paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaiṁ siyā anāgatam addhānam iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānam siyā anāgatam addhānam iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānam iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānam iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānam

¹ So Bu (bis); ² Si cakkhu
S^{ky} usually rūpan.

Si Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittam pañidahati; cetaso pañidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgatain paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anāgatain paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anāgatain na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhum siyā anāgatam addhānaṁ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittain na pañidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgatain na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotam. . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṁ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittam na pañidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgatain na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anāgatain na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati?—Yañ c', āvuso, cakkhum ye ca rūpā ubhayam etai paccuppannam; tasmin yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṁ hoti viññānaṁ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati. Yañ c', āvuso, sotam ye ca saddā—pe—. Yañ c', āvuso, ghānaṁ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etai paccuppannam . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati?—Yañ c', āvuso, cakkhum ye ca rūpā ubhayam etai paccuppannam; tasmin yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṁ hoti viññānaṁ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati. Yañ c', āvuso, sotam ye ca saddā—pe—. Yañ c', āvuso, ghānaṁ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etai paccuppannam; tasmin yeva

¹ Skt tass' eva paccuso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapati**baddham** hoti viññāṇam ; na chandarāgapati**baddhattā** viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīratī.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīratī.

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiḥ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṁ paviṭṭho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'haṁ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaiḥ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena atthaiḥ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto, Bhagavantaiḥ yeva upasāṅkamitvā etam atthaiḥ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamīnsu upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaiḥ nisidinīsu. Ekamantaiḥ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaiḥ etad avocūm : Yam kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiḥ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṁ paviṭṭho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

tesan no, bhante, amhākariḥ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi : Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiḥ avibhajitvā vihāram pavittho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataiḥ
... (etc., as above) ...
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaīn avibhattassa vitthārena atthaīn vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṁ etad ahosi: Ayaṁ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañivāṇipto . . . etam atthaīn paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṁ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasainkamimhā, upasainkamitvā āyasmantai Mahā-Kaccānai etam atthaīn paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaīn paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tari evam evam byākareyyai yathā taṁ Mahā-Kaccānena byākatai. Eso c' eva tassa¹ attho evañ ca nañ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitai abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM² TATIYAM.

134.

Evam me sutai. Ekaṁ samayaīn Bhagavā Sāvatthiyān viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmi Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappañ Nigrodhārāmai obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā ekamantai atṭhāsi. Ekamantai thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantai Lomasakañgiyarai etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

¹ So Si; Sy^k so c' etassa. ² So Bu; Si omits Mahā; Sy^k. Mahākacčānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi
Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu,
Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā.
Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddeka-
rattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tā-
tiñsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Pañḍukambalasilāyaiñ.
Tatra Bhagavā devānām Tāvatirīñsānaiñ Bhaddekarattassa
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi:

Atītarī nānāvāgameyya,
Yad atītam pahinān tarī,
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-
mañ

Asaīnhīram asaīnkuppaiñ
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaiñ;
Na hi no saīngaran tena
Evaīnvihārim ātāpiñ
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappañikañkhe anāgatañ.
appattañ ca anāgatañ.
tattha tattha vipassati,

tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
ko jaññā maraññā suve?
mahāsenena maccunā.
ahorattam atanditañ
santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evañ kho aham, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo
gāthā. Uggāñhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ
ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariyāpuññāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddeka-
rattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu,
Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasainhito,
bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrah-
macariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idañ vatvā
tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo tassā rattiyyā accayena
senāsanaiñ samsāmetvā pattaçivarañ ādāya yena Sāvatthī

tena cārikam pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthī Jetavanain Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Bhagavantai etad avoca: Eka-midam, bhante, samayam Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthusmin Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Nigrodhārāmam obhāsetvā yenāhai ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā ekamantai atṭhāsi. Ekamantai tħito kho, bhante, so devaputto maiñ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti? Evaiñ vutte ahaiñ, bhante, tain devaputtaiñ etad avocaiñ: Na kho ahaiñ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idam vatvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, tain devaputtan ti?

Na kho ahaiñ, bhante, jānāmi tain devaputtan ti.

Candano nām' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto atṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaiñ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaiñ sunāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, sunāhi sādhukaiñ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Tain ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ anvāgameti? Evaṁrūpo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṁvedano ahosiñ—pe—; evaṁsañño ahosiñ—pe—; evaṁsañkhāro ahosiñ—pe—; evaṁviññāno ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evaiñ kho, bhikkhu, atītañ anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo ahosim . . . atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . . (dec., as in No. 131, pp. 188–9). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saññhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniñ.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Bhagavato bhāsitāñ abhinanditī.

LOMASAKAÑGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAÑ¹ CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyan viharati Jetavane Anāthapiñḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sāraññiyāñ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantāñ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānam yeva satañ manussabhūtānam dissati hīnappañitatā? Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhābādhā,³ dissanti appābādhā; dissanti dubbaññā, dissanti vanṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcākulīnā, dissanti uccākulīnā; dissanti duppaññā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; Skt Lomasakañgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiyasuttanto. ² Si omits. ³ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.¹ Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānai yeva satam manussabhūtānam dissati hīnappañitatā ti?

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaranā. Kammam satte vibhajati yadidam hīnappañitatāyāti.

Na kho ahañ imassa bhotō Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānami. Sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā 'hañ imassa bhotō Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, sunāhi sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāñatipātī hoti luddo lohitapāñī, hatapahate nivittho adayāpanno pāñabhūtesu. So tena kammaena evañ samattena evam samādiṇñena kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayañ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayañ uppajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati, yattha paccājāyati² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasaihvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidam pāñatipātī hoti luddo lohitapāñī hatapahate nivittho adayāpanno pāñabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāñatipātam pahāya pāñatipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadañdo nihitasatto lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāñabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammaena evam samattena evañ samādiṇñena kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati, yattha paccājāyati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasaihvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidam pāñatipātam pahāya pāñatipātā

¹ Si paññav.

² Si pacchā jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānai viheṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍdunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṁ samattena evaṁ samādiṇñena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati, sace manussattamī āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādhasaṁvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidamī sattānai viheṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍdunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānai aviheṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍdunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṁ samattena . . . sugatiṁ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṁvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsa bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti byāpajjati patithiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṁ samattena . . . apāyaṁ . . . dubbañño hoti. Dubbaññasaiṁvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidamī kodhano . . . appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsa bahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na byāpajjati na patithiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṁ samattena . . . sugatiṁ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṁvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidamī akkodhano . . . appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issamī bandhati. So tena kammena evaṁ samattena . . . apāyaṁ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasaṁvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidamī issāmako . . . issamī bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhāsakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaiñ bandhati. So tena kammema . . . sugatiñ . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasainvattanikā . . . na issaiñ bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaiñ pānaiñ vatthañ yānaiñ mālāgandhavilepanaiñ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaiñ.¹ So tena kammema . . . apāyaiñ . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhoga-sainvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaiñ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaiñ pānaiñ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaiñ. So tena kammema . . . sugatiñ . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasainvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaiñ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimāñi abhivādetabbaiñ na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbaiñ na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanaiñ na deti maggārahassa na maggañ deti sakkātabbaiñ na sakkaroti garukātabbaiñ na garukaroti mānetabbaiñ na māneti pūjetabbaiñ na pūjeti. So tena kammema . . . apāyaiñ . . . nīcākulino² hoti. Nīcākulinasainvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaiñ na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimāñi abhivādetabbaiñ abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbaiñ pūjeti. So tena kammema . . . sugatiñ . . . uccākulino hoti. Uccākulinasainvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaiñ pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaiñ vā brāhmaṇaiñ upasainkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kim, bhante, kusalaiñ? Kim akusalaiñ? Kim sāvajjaiñ? Kim anavajjam? Kim sevitabbaiñ? Kim na sevitabbaiñ? Kim me kayiramānañ³ dīgharattaiñ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kim vā pana me kayiramānañ dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya hotiti? So tena kammema . . . apāyaiñ . . . duppañño hoti. Duppañña-sainvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotiti?

¹ Si seyyāvasathaiñ. ² Si nīcākulino, &c. ³ Si kariyamānañ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaññai
vā brāhmaṇai vā upasaiñkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kiñ,
bhante, kusalam? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotiti? So tena
kammena . . . sugatim . . . mahāpañño hoti. Mahāpañña-
saññavattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotiti?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
appāyukattaiñ upaneti, dīghāyukasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
dīghāyukattaiñ upaneti; bavhābādhasañvattanikā paṭipadā
bayhābādhattaiñ upaneti, appābādhasañvattanikā paṭipadā
appābādhattaiñ upaneti; dubbaññasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
dubbañnattaiñ upaneti; pāśādikasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
pāśādikattaiñ upaneti, appesakkhasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
appesakkhattaiñ upaneti, mahesakkhasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
mahesakkhattaiñ upaneti; appabhogasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
appabhogattaiñ upaneti, mahābhogasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
mahābhogattaiñ upaneti; nīcākulīnasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
nīcākulīnattaiñ upaneti; uccākulīnasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
uccākulīnattaiñ upaneti; duppaññasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
duppañnattaiñ upaneti, mahāpaññasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā
mahāpañnattaiñ upaneti.

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī
kammabandhū kamma-paṭisaranā. Kammañ satte vibhajati
yadidaiñ hīnappaññitatāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaiñ
etad avoca : Abhikkantañ bho Gotama, abhikkantañ bho
Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitañ vā . . .
dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantaiñ Gotamaiñ saraññaiñ
gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakañ
maiñ bhavaiñ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetañ saraññ-
gatan ti.

CŪLAKAMMAMVIBHAÑGASUTTAṄ * PAÑCAMĀṄ.

* So S^{kr} Si; Bu : Subhasuttañ pañcamam. Cūlakkammavibhañ-
gasuttan ti pi vuceati.

136.

Evam me sutain. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sama-yena āyasmā Samiddhi araññakuṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārain anucānikamāno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasain-kami, upasainkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyaiṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaiṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaiṁ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaiṁ Samiddhiṁ etad avoca: Sammukhā me tam, āvuso Samiddhi, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutaiṁ sammukkā paṭiggahitai: Moghaṁ kāyakammaṁ, moghaṁ vacīkammaṁ, manokammam eva saccan ti; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaiṁ samāpattiṁ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatiti.

Mā evaiṁ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca; mā evaiṁ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹; mā Bhagavantai abbhācikkhi; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānai; na hi Bhagavā evaiṁ vadeyya: Moghaṁ kāyakammaṁ, moghaṁ vacīkammaṁ, manokammam eva saccan ti; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaiṁ samāpattiṁ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatiti.

Kīvaciraiṁ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhitī?

Na ciraiṁ, āvuso; tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayaiṁ there bhikkhū kiṁ vakkhāma, yatra hi nām' evaiṁ navo bhikkhu Satthārain parirakkhitabbaiṁ maññissati? Sañcetanikaiṁ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaiṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṁ so vediyatiti?

Sañcetanikaiṁ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaiṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhaṁ so vediyatiti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṁ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasainkami, upasai-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyaiṁ kathaiṁ sārāṇīyaiṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaiñ nisidi. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtañ paribbājakena saddhiṁ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbaiñ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaiñ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaiñ Samiddhiṁ etad avoca: Atthi kho imam, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataiñ Bhagavantaiñ dassanāya. Āyām', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkameyyāma, upasainkamitvā etam atthaiñ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā nañ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkaminiñsu, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidiñsu. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtañ paribbājakena saddhiṁ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbaiñ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaiñ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaiñ Ānandañ etad avoca: Dassanam pi kho ahañ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpañ kathāsalapañ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaranīyo pañho ekamisena byākato ti.

Evaiñ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca: Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idam sandhāya bhāsitaiñ, yam kiñci vedayitañ taiñ dukkhasmin ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaiñ Ānandañ āmantesi: Passa kho tvaiñ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurisassa ummaggañ. Aññāsiñ kho ahañ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaiñ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati; ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtañ paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayañ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S^k Bu (ādimhi yeva); Si ādim yeva.
S^k yvāyaiñ.

² So Si;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evam̄ puṭṭho evam̄ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikarī, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedaniyam̄, sukham̄ so vediyati. Sañcetanikarī, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedaniyam̄, dukkham̄ so vediyati. Sañcetanikarī, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedaniyam̄, adukkhamasukham̄ so vediyatītī;—evam̄ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca ¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca ² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgam̄ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgam̄ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṁ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgam̄ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutam̄ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukam̄ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiin. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam̄ dug-gatim̄ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (etc., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam̄ lokam̄ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap.; S² kheññe titth. corr. to aññe t.;
S² khoññe ti. ² So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhälū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiin saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (etc., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyañ duggatiin vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samañño vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādām anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpañ cetosamādhūñ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuiñ puggalaiñ passati idha pāṇātipātiñ adinnādāyiñ kāmesu micchācāriñ musāvādiñ pisuṇāvāciñ pharusāvāciñ samphappalāpiñ abhijjhälūñ vyāpannacittaiñ micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param marañā passati apāyañ duggatiin vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko; apāham¹ puggalaiñ addasañ idha pāṇātipātiñ adinnādāyiñ . . . pisuṇāvāciñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param marañā passāmi apāyañ duggatiin vinipātañ nirayañ upapannan² ti. So³ evam āha:—Yo kira bho pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo⁴ so kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyañ duggatiin vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati. Ye evam jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesaiñ ñāpan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaññātāñ sāmaññā diṭṭhañ sāmaññā viditaiñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassā⁵ abhinvissa voharati: Idam eva saccāñ mogham aññan ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samañño vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S^{ky} read infra); S^{ky} here apāyañ. ² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S^{ky}; Bu

"parāmassātā diṭṭhiparāmāsena"; Si parāmāsā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amūn puggalām passati idha pāñātipātiṁ adinnādāyīm—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passati sugatiṁ saggām lokām upapannaṁ. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpākāni kammāni; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko; apāhāni puggalām addasaiṁ idha pāñātipātiṁ adinnādāyīm—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedā passāmi sugatiṁ saggām lokām upapan-nan ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāñātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggām lokām uppajjati. Ye evam jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesam nānan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṁ nātam sāmaṁ ditṭham sāmaṁ viditaṁ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccām mogham añnan ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amūn puggalām passati idha pāñātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṁ musāvādā paṭivirataṁ pisuṇāvācā paṭivirataṁ pharusāvācā paṭivirataṁ samphappalāpā paṭi-virataṁ anabhijjhālum avyāpannacittam sammādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passati sugatiṁ saggām lokām upapannaṁ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi sucaritassa vipāko; apāhāni puggalām addasaiṁ idha pāñātipātā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṁ saggām lokām upapannaṁ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāñātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggām lokām uppajjati. Ye evam jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesam nānan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṁ nātam sāmaṁ ditṭham sāmaṁ viditaṁ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccām mogham añnan ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amūn pug-

¹ So Si S^v; S^k here and infra, sa kho.

galañ passati idha pāñātipātā paṭiviratain adinnādānā paṭiviratain—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passati apāyañ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ. So evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāññi kammāni ; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko ; apāham puggalañ addasañ idha pāñātipātā paṭiviratain adinnādānā paṭiviratain—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ upapan-nan ti. So evam āha : Yo kira bho pāñātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ . . . mogham aññan ti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho pāpākāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāñātipātiñ adinnādāyiñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ upapannañ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira tho pāñātipāti adinnadāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ uppaj-jatīti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evam jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaiñ nāñan ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaññi nātaiñ sāmaññi ditṭham sāmaññ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaiñ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tañ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāñam hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpākāni kammāni na 'tthi duccari-tassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addassañ idha pāñātipātiñ adinnādāyiñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ upapannañ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāñātipāti adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjatīti,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evam jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nānan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmarīn nātaiṁ sāmarīn diṭṭhaiṁ sāmarīn viditaiṁ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nānaiḥ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṁ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāham puggalaṁ addasam idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatim saggaiṁ lokaiṁ upapannan ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaiṁ lokaiṁ uppajjatiti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaiṁ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nānan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmarīn nātaiṁ sāmarīn diṭṭhaiṁ sāmarīn viditaiṁ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nānaiḥ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṁ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāham puggalaṁ addasam idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyaiṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ upapannan ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaiṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjatiti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha:

Ye evam jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nānan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṇī nātām . . . mogham añnan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nānaṁ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tam kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ, pacchā vā 'ssa tam kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṁ paṭisaiñvedeti uppajjaṁ ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tam kataṁ hoti kalyāṇakammaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ, pacchā vā 'ssa tam kataṁ hoti kalyāṇakammaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti summādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṁ paṭisaiñvedeti uppajjaṁ ² apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tam kataṁ hoti kalyāṇakammaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ, pacchā vā 'ssa tam kataṁ hoti kalyāṇakammaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggam lokam uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S^{kr}; Si (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{kr} omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṁ paṭisañvedeti uppajjaṁ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṁ kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṁ kataṁ hoti pāpakammaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṁ paṭisañvedeti uppajjaṁ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi¹ kammaṁ abhabbaṁ abhabbābhāsaṁ; atthi kammaṁ abhabbaṁ bhabbābhāsaṁ²; atthi kammaṁ bhabbaṁ c' eva bhabbābhāsaṁ ca; atthi kammaṁ bhabbaṁ abhabbābhāsan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditī.

MAHĀKAMMĀVIBHAÑGASUTTAṂ CHATṬHAM.

137.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Salāyatanañvibhañgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

¹ So Si; Skr natthi.

² So Si Bu; Skr abh,

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiinsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipatṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsitūn arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṁ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saññayatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhāyata-nām¹ sotāyatanaṁ ghānāyatanām jivhāyatanām kāyāyata-nām manāyatanām. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan tam vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Rūpāyatanaṁ saddāyatanaṁ gandhāyatanām rasāyatanaṁ phoṭṭhabbāyata-nām dhammāyatanaṁ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan tam vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhuviññāṇaṁ sotaviññāṇaṁ ghānaviññāṇaṁ jivhāviññāṇaṁ kāyaviññāṇaṁ manoviññāṇaṁ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tam vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tam vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Atṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyām rūpaṁ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyām rūpaṁ upavicarati upekhatṭhānīyām rūpaṁ upavicarati; sotena saddaṁ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasām sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si cakkhvāt.

phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammaīn viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyaiṁ dhammaīn upavitarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaiṁ dhammaīn upavitarati upekhaṭṭhānīyaiṁ dhammaīn upavitarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yan taṁ vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Chattiṁsa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhuviññeyyānaiṁ rūpānaiṁ iṭṭhānaiṁ kantānaiṁ manāpānaiṁ manoramānaiṁ lokāmisapaṭisañyuttānaiṁ paṭilābhāṁ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atitāni niruddhaīn vipariṇataīn samanussarato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṁ evarūpaṁ somanassāni, idāni vuccati gehasitāni somanassāni. Sotaviññeyyānaiṁ saddānaiṁ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaiṁ gandhānaiṁ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaiṁ rasānaiṁ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaiṁ phoṭṭhabbānaiṁ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaiṁ dhammānaiṁ iṭṭhānaiṁ kantānaiṁ manāpānaiṁ manoramānaiṁ lokāmisapaṭisañyuttānaiṁ paṭilābhāṁ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atitāni niruddhaīn vipariṇataīn samanussarato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṁ evarūpaṁ somanassāni, idāni vuccati gehasitāni somanassāni. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaiṁ tveva aniccataīn viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhāni: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtaīn sam-mappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassāni; yaṁ evarūpaṁ somanassāni, idāni vuccati nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; saddānaiṁ tveva—pe—; gandhānaiṁ tveva—pe—; rasānaiṁ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaiṁ tveva—pe—; dhammānaiṁ

tvevā aniccatain viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhain : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sammapaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaiñ ; yañ evarūpañ somanassaiñ, idaiñ vuccati nekkhammasitaiñ somanassaiñ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni ? Cakkhuviññeyyānaiñ rūpānañ iṭṭhānaiñ kantānaiñ manāpānaiñ manoramānaiñ lokāmisapaṭisañyuttānaiñ appaṭilābhain vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbañ atītañ niruddhañ vipariṇatain somanussarato uppajjati domanassaiñ ; yañ evarūpañ domanassaiñ, idaiñ vuccati gehasitaiñ domanassaiñ. Sotaviññeyyānaiñ saddānaiñ—pe— ; ghānaviññeyyānaiñ gandhānaiñ—pe—; jīvhāviññeyyānaiñ rasānaiñ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaiñ phoṭṭhabbānaiñ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaiñ dhammānaiñ iṭṭhānaiñ kantānaiñ manāpānaiñ manoramānaiñ lokāmisapaṭisañyuttānaiñ appaṭilābhain vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbañ atītañ niruddhañ vipariṇatain somanussarato uppajjati domanassaiñ ; yañ evarūpañ domanassaiñ, idaiñ vuccati gehasitaiñ domanassaiñ. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni ? Rūpānañ tveva aniccatain viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhain : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sammapaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihañ upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nām' ahaiñ tad āyatanañ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanañ upasampajja viharanti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihañ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassaiñ ; yañ evarūpañ domanassaiñ, idaiñ vuccati nekkhammasitaiñ domanassaiñ. Saddānaiñ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaiñ tveva—pe— ; rasānaiñ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaiñ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaiñ tveva aniccatain viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhain : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etam yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññaya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaiṁ upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nām' ahaṁ tad āyatanaṁ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanaṁ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaiṁ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassām ; yā evarūpām domanassām, idam vuccati nekkhammasitām domanassām. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpām disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpām sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddām sutvā—pe— ; ghānena gandhaiṁ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaiṁ sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbām phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammaṁ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṁ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekha ? Rūpānaṁ tveva aniccataṁ viditvā vipariññāmavirāganirodhām : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariññāmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññaya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpām sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṁ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṁ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṁ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṁ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṁ tveva aniccataṁ viditvā vipariññāmavirāganirodhām : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariññāmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññaya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammām sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattiṁsa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yan taṁ vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Tatra idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttam? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaiñ pahānañ hoti; evam etesaiñ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaiñ pahānañ hoti; evam etesaiñ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yācha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgamma, yācha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha; evam etesaiñ pahānañ hoti; evam etesaiñ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaiñ pahānañ hoti; evam etesaiñ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaiñ pahānañ hoti; evam etesaiñ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nāttasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayañ, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāsānañcāyatananissitā; atthi viññāṇañcāyatana-nissitā; atthi akiñcaññāyatananiss.; atthi nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatananissitā. Ayañ, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā kattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyañ upekhā ekattā kattasitā, tañ nissāya tañ āgamma, yāyañ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, tañ pajahatha tañ samatikkamatha; evam etissā pahānañ hoti; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayatañ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayatañ āgamma, yāyañ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, tañ pajahatha tañ samatikkamatha; evam etissā pahānañ hoti; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti yan taṁ vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitum arahatīti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānam dhammain deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṇān upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakāna sussūyanti,¹ na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṁ paṭisainvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamāni satipaṭṭhānām yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitum arahati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānam dhammain deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṇān upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakāna sussūyanti na sotam odahanti na aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Ekacce sāvakāna sussūyanti sotam odahanti aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṁ paṭisainvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṁ paṭisainvedeti; attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayañ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyāni satipaṭṭhānām yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānam dhammain deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakāna sussūyanti sotam odahanti aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanatañ ca paṭisainvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyāni satipaṭṭhānām yad. . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. ² So Si; S* omits these four words and continues: na ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayañ.
³ Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsitūn arahatīti iti yan taṁ vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānām anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārito ekañ yeva disañ dhāvati,—puratthimān vā pacchimān vā uttarañ vā dakkhiṇañ vā. Assadammakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārito ekañ yeva disañ . . . dakkhiṇañ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhāve, godammo sārito . . . dakkhiṇañ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsam-buddhena purisadammo sārito atṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayam paṭhamā disā. Ajjhattarā arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayam dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayam tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasaññānām samatikkamā paṭighasaññānām atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānām amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajjā viharati; ayam catutthā disa. Sabbaso ākāsā-nañcāyatanañ samatikkamma: Anantam viññāpan ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayam pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayam chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayam sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhāñ upasampajja viharati; ayam aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsam-buddhena purisadammo sārito imā atṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānām anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etam paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

SALĀYATANAVIBHAÑGASUTTAM SATTAMAÑ.

138.

Evam me sutain. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyain viharati Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ sunātha sādhukai manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇai avikkhittai avisatān aijhattai asaṇṭhitai anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisate sati aijhattai asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṁ jātijarāmarañadukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotiti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāyā' āsanā vihārai pāvisi.

Atha kho tesai bhikkhūnaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesai uddisitvā vitthārena atthai avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyā' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇai avikkhittai avisatān aijhattai asaṇṭhitai anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisate sati aijhattai asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṁ jātijarāmarañadukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotiti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena udde-sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthai avibhattassa vitthārena atthai vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesai bhikkhūnaṁ etad ahosi: Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito sambhā-vito ca viññūnaṁ sabrahmacāriṇai, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthai avibhattassa vitthārena atthai vibhajitum; yannūna mayai yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasainkameyyāma upasainkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasainkamirīsu upasainkamitvā āyasmataṁ Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu sammodanīyaṁ katham sārāṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantari nisidiṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānai etad avocum: — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṁ paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākari acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā . . . vihāraṁ paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākari etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva mūlañ atikamma khandham sākhāphalāse sārañ pariyesitabbam maññeyya,—evañ-sampadam idam. Āyasmantānam Satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisisitvā amhe etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammadbhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammadbhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvāṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnām, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthān avibhattassa vitthārena atthān vibhajitūn. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suñātha sādhukāri manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yaiñ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesām uddisitvā vitthārena atthān avibhajitvā utṭhāyā asanā vihārañ paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotiti,—imassa kho ahān, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthān avibhattassa evam vitthārena atthān ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇām vikkhittam visaṭan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāṇām hoti rūpanimittasādagathitām rūpanimittassādavimbaddhañ¹ rūpanimittassādasāmyojanasāmyuttān, bahiddhā viññāṇām vikkhittam visaṭan ti vuccati. Sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jīvhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammam viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāṇām hoti dhammanimittassādagathitām dhammanimittassādavinibaddhañ dhammanimittassādasāmyojanasāmyuttān, bahiddhā viññāṇām vikkhittam visaṭan ti vuccati.—Evam kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇām vikkhittam visaṭan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇām avikkhittam avisatān ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāṇām hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitām na rūpanimittassādasāmyojanasāmyuttān, bahiddhā viññāṇām 'avikkhittam avisatān ti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si -bandhañ.

vuccati. Sotena saddaṁ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṁ phusitvā—pe—mānasā dhammaṁ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññānam hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitam na dhammanimittassādavinibaddhaṁ na dhammanimittassādasaṁyojanasaṁyuttam, bahiddhā viññānam avikkhittam avisatān ti vuccati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānam avikkhittam avisatān ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittaṁ sañthitan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vijicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṁ vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitam vivekajapītisukhassādavinibaddhaṁ vivekajapītisukhassādasaṁyojanasaṁyuttam, ajjhattam cittaṁ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitam samādhijapītisukhassādavinibaddhaṁ samādhijapītisukhassādasaṁyojanasaṁyuttam, ajjhattam cittaṁ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṁ ca kāyena patisainvedeti yan tam ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññānam hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitam upekhāsukhassādavinibaddhaṁ upekhāsukhassādasaṁyojanasaṁyuttam, ajjhattam cittaṁ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññānam hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitam adukkhamasukhassādavinibaddhaṁ adukkhamasukhassādasaṁyojanasaṁyuttam, ajjhattam cittaṁ sañthitan ti vuccati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittaṁ sañthitan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittañ asaññhitam ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi —pe— pañhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti na vivekajapītisukhassādagathitam na vivekajapītisukhassādasainjojanasamyuttam, ajjhattam cittañ asaññhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti na samādhijapītisukhassādagathitam na samādhijapītisukhassādasainyojanasamyuttam, ajjhattam asaññhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekhāsukhānusārī viññānam hoti na upekhāsukhassādagathitam na upekhāsukhassādasainyojanasamyuttam, ajjhattam cittañ asaññhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhabba ca pahāna —pe— catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārī viññānam hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitam na adukkhamasukhassādasainyojanasamyuttam, ajjhattam cittañ asaññhitam ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittañ asaññhitam ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam. Tassa tañ rūpam vipariññāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariññāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariññāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa rūpam vipariññāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa rūpavipariññāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādāna uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedānam

—pe— saññaiṁ —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇaiṁ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaiṁ vā attānaiṁ attani vā viññāṇaiṁ viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānaiṁ. Tassa tam viññāṇaiṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaiṁ hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaiṁ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṁ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṁ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṁ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaiṁ vā attānaiṁ, na attani vā rūpaṁ na rūpasmiṁ vā attānaiṁ. Tassa tam rūpaṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaiṁ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaiṁ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṁ—pe—na saññaiṁ—pe—na saṅkhāre—pe—na viññāṇaiṁ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaiṁ vā attānaiṁ, na attani vā viññāṇaiṁ na viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānaiṁ. Tassa tam viññāṇaiṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaiṁ hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaiṁ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yañc' kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaiṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā utṭhāyāśanā vihāraṁ paviṭṭho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotī, —imassa kho aham, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhāttassa evaṁ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasainkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nañ dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkamīñsu upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidim̄su. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuñ: Yam kho no, bhante, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesan no, bhante, amhākañ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā . . . vihāram paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākañ etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasainkamimha upasainkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evañ byākareyyam, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākatañ. Eso c' etassa attho evañ ca nañ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyān viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Aranavibhaṅgarūpā vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammañ pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasainhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anatthasainhitam; ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukarañī nānakarañī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañivattati. Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukha-viniechayañ ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādam na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīnam² bhane. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttin³ nābhiniveseyya, samaññam nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayam uddeso aranavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammañ pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasainhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anatthasainhitam ti iti pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasainhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchā-paṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam

¹ So Si ; Sk^y ete tveva here and infra.

² So Sk^y Bu ;

Si nātikhiṇam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si janapathan^o.

⁴ So Si Bu and Sk^y eventually :

Sk^y savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnām gammañ pothujjanikām anariyām anatthasaiñhitāñ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apariñāho sammāpañipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaiñhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariñāho micchāpañipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyām anatthadukkham, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apariñāho sammāpañipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnām gammañ pothujjanikām anariyām anatthasaiñhitāñ, na c' attakilamathānuyogañ anuyuñjeyya dukkhañ anariyām anatthasaiñhitāñ ti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etāñ pañicca vuttañ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā pañipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraññāñakaranī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañvattatitī iti kho pan' etāñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etāñ pañicca vuttañ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhañgiko maggo, seyyathidāñ: sammādiñhi sammāsañkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā pañipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . sañvattatitī iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etāñ pañicca vuttañ.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etāñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etāñ pañicca vuttañ? Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? "Ye kāmapañisandhisukhino somanassānuyogañ anuyuttā hīnām gammañ pothujjanikām anariyām anatthasaiñhitāñ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariñāhā micchāpañipannā ti" iti vadāñ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapañisandhisukhino somanassānuyogañ anuyuttā hīnām gammañ pothujjanikām anariyām anatthasaiñhitāñ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apariñāhā sammāpañipannā ti" iti vadāñ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogañ anuyuttā dukkham anariyām anatthasaiñhitāñ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariļāhā micchāpaṭipannāti” iti vadañ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogañ ananuyuttā dukkhañ anariyañ anatthasañhitāñ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannāti” iti vadañ itth’ eke ussādeti. “Yesañ kesañci bhavasamyojanāñ appahīnañ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariļāhā micchāpaṭipannāti” iti vadañ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Yesañ kesañci vibhavasamyojanāñ pahīnañ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannāti” iti vadañ itth’ eke ussādeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, n’ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogañ anuyuttā hīnañ gammañ pothujjanikāñ anariyañ anatthasañhitāñ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariļāhā micchāpaṭipannāti” na evam āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariļāho micchāpaṭipadāti” iti vadañ dhammadam eva deseti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogañ anuyuttā hīnañ gammañ pothujjanikāñ anariyañ anatthasañhitāñ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannāti” na evam āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadāti” iti vadañ dhammadam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogañ anuyuttā dukkhañ anariyañ anatthasañhitāñ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannāti” na evam āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariļāho micchāpaṭipadāti” iti vadañ dhammadam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogañ anuyuttā dukkhañ anariyañ anatthasañhitāñ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannāti” na evam āha. “Yesañ kesañci bhavasamyojanāñ appahīnañ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariļāhā micchāpaṭipannāti” na

evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadañ dhammām eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanām pahīnaiñ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparijāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadañ dhammām eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammām eva deseyyāti iti yan tañ vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukhavinicchayañ ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttañ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmaguñā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamīhitā rajañiyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamīhitā rajañiyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguñā. Yam kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguñē paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassam, idam vuccati kāmasukham¹ miñhasukham² puthujjanasukham anariyasukham. Na āsevitabbañ na bhāvetabbañ na bahulikātabbañ bhāyitabbañ² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajaiñ pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkam avicāram samādhijaiñ pītisukham dutiyajjhānam —pe—tatiyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhisukham. Āsevitabbañ bhāvetabbañ bahulikātabbañ na bhāyitabbañ etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si miñhasukham, following puth.

² S* na bhāsitabbañ.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṁ jāññā sukhavinicchayaṁ nātvā ajjhattaiṁ sukhām anuyuñjeyyāti iti yan tām vuttaiṁ idam etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaiṁ.

Rahovādaṁ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīpaṁ bhaṇe ti iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaiṁ. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaiṁ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṁ jaññā rahovādaṁ abhūtaṁ atacchaṁ anatthasaiñhitaiṁ, sasakkaiṁ tam rahovādaṁ na bhāseyya; yam pi jaññā rahovādaṁ bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ anatthasaiñhitaiṁ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yan ca kho jaññā rahovādaṁ bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ atthasaiñhitaiṁ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṁ jaññā sammukhā khīnavādaṁ abhūtaṁ atacchaṁ anatthasaiñhitaiṁ, sasakkaiṁ tam sammukhā khīnavādaṁ na bhāseyya; yam pi jaññā sammukhā khīnavādaṁ bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ anatthasaiñhitaiṁ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yañ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīnavādaṁ bhūtaṁ tacchaṁ atthasaiñhitaiṁ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīnavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṁ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīpaṁ bhaṇe ti iti yan tam vuttaiṁ idam etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaiṁ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaiṁ. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaiṁ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittam pi upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kanṭho pi āturiyati, avisat̄ham pi hoti aviññeyyaiṁ taramānassa bhāsitaiṁ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittam pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kanṭho pi na āturiyati, vissaṭ̄ham pi hoti viññeyyaiṁ ataramānassa bhāsitaiṁ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yan tam vuttaiṁ idam etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaiṁ.

Janapadaniruttiṁ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaiṁ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaiṁ. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaiṁ? Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhimiveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaçcesu janapadesu Pātīti sañjānanti,

¹ So Si; Skr Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah°.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisilan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṁ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccamī mogham aññan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro ? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pātī ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṁ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti : Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṁ. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiṁ nābhiniveseyya, samaññām nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tām vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anatthasānihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpaṭipadā ; tasmā eso dhammo sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam ananuyogo hīnam gammaṁ pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasānihitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāho sammāpaṭipadā ; tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasānihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpaṭipadā ; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogam ananuyogo dukkham anariyam anatthasānihitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause. ⁴ Skv; here silan, but pisilan infra ; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yamī majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yamī ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariłāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yamī n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idamī kāmasukhaṁ mīlhasukhaṁ puthujjanasukhaṁ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariłāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idamī nekkhammasukhaṁ pavivekasukhaṁ upasama-sukhaṁ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyamī rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasainhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariłāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyamī rahovādo bhūto taccho anatthasainhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariłāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyamī sammukhā khīnavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasainhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariłāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyamī sammukhā khīnavādo bhūto taccho anatthasainhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyamī sammukhā

¹ So Si; S^k ca, omitting dhammadesanā. ² Si omits the whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasainhito, adukkho . . . sam-māpaṭipadā . . . arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam taramānassa bhāsitaṁ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchā-paṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam ataramānassa bhāsitaṁ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arāṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇañ ca dhammaṁ jānissāma arāṇañ ca dhammaṁ jānissāma, saraṇañ ca dhammaṁ nātvā arāṇañ ca dhammaṁ nātvā arāṇapaṭipadaṁ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam. Su-bhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto arāṇapaṭipadaṁ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

ARAÑAVIBHAÑGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAM.

140.

Evaṁ me sutai. Ekarū samayaṁ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikai caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavaṁ kumbhakāraṁ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharām' āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamamān vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; Skr Araṇavibhaṇgiyasuttanto. ² Si nivesanc, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantām uddissa saddhāya¹ agārasmā anagāriyain pabbajito. So tasmīn kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamāni vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā āyasmantāni Pukkusātin etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, vihārām' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundaiñ,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanām ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanāni pavisitvā ekamantāni tiṇasantharakañi paññāpetvā nisidi pallañkāni ābhujitvā ujuni kāyāni pañidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiñi nisajjāya vitināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattiñi nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Pāsādikāni nu kho ayari kulaputto iriyati ? yannūnāham puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantāni Pukkusātin etad avoca :—Kani si tvañi, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito ? Ko vā te satthā ? Kassa yā tvañi dhammarūpoceti ?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; tañi kho pana Bhagavantāni Gotamāni evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahāni sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānām Buddha bhagavā ti. Tāhāni Bhagavantāni uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāham Bhagavato dhammarūpocemīti.

Kahañi pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahāni sammāsambuddho ti ?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvatthī nāma nagarañi ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahāni sammāsambuddho ti.

Dīṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā ? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti ?

¹ Sky saddhā.

² So Si Bu; Sky ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhaṁ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Maññ khvāyaiñ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yannūn' assāhaṁ dhammaṁ deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusātiñ āmantesi: Dhamman te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi; tañ sunāhi sādhukaiñ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṁ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Chadhāturo ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano atṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhitṭhāno (yattha ṭhitaiñ maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññaiñ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyāti ayam uddeso chadhātuvibhañgassa.

Chadhāturo ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ?³ Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhadhātu viññāṇadhadhātu. Chadhāturo ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañ vuttaiñ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

Chaphassāyatano ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañ sotasamphassāyatanañ⁴ ghānasamphassāyatanañ jivhāsamphassāyatanañ kāyasamphassāyatanañ manusamphassāyatanañ. Chaphassāyatano ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañ vuttaiñ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

Atṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Cakkhumā rūpañ disvā somanassaṭṭhāniyaiñ rūpañ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhāniyaiñ rūpañ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhāniyaiñ rūpañ upavicarati, sotena saddaiñ sutvā — pe — ghānena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si vo. ² So Bu: S^{ky} maññassavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññassavā. ³ Si continues (cf. A. I. 175–6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo. ⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanañ, &c.

gandhaṁ ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammaṁ viññāya somanassatthānīyam dhammaṁ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammaṁ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyam dhammaṁ upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasama-nopavicāro ayaṁ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṁ vuttaṁ, idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṁ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṁ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṁ vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Paññām nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyatī iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Kathañ ca bhikkhu paññām nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadadhātu, viññāṇadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam kakkhaṭam¹ kharigataṁ upādiṇṇam, seyyathidaṁ: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mainṣam nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā² vakkaṁ hadayaṁ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antaṁ antaguṇam udariyam karīsam; yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhaṭam kharigataṁ upādiṇṇam ;—ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātur ev' esā, taṁ : N'etam mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sam-mappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam etam yathābhūtam sam-mappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhatu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhimiñjati as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaiṁ paccattaiṁ āpo āpogataiṁ upādiṇṇaiṁ, seyyathīdaṁ: pittaiṁ semhaṁ pubbo lohitaiṁ sedo medo assu vasā kheļo¹ siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṁ; yaṁ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiṁ paccattaiṁ āpo āpogataiṁ upādiṇṇaiṁ: —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev' esā, taṁ: N' etaiṁ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaiṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbāni. Evam etaiṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaiṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaiṁ paccattaiṁ tejo tejogataiṁ upādiṇṇaiṁ, seyyathīdaṁ: yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaiṁ sammāparināmaṁ gacchati; yaṁ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiṁ paccattaiṁ tejo tejogataiṁ upādiṇṇaiṁ: —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev' esā, taṁ: N' etaiṁ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaiṁ etaiṁ . . . cittaiṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhatu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaiṁ paccattaiṁ vāyo vāyogataiṁ upādiṇṇaiṁ, seyyathīdam: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso; yaṁ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiṁ paccattaiṁ vāyo vāyogataiṁ upādiṇṇaiṁ: —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā, taṁ . . . cittaiṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadadhātu? Ākāsadadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si khelo.

ākāsadhadhātu? Yain ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāsagatam upādiṇṇam, seyyathidam: kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāram, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitam santiṭhati, yena ca asita-pītakhāyitasāyitam adhobhāgā nikhamati; yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāsagatam upādiṇṇam;—ayam vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsa-dhadhātu, ākāsadhadhātur ev'esā, taṁ . . . cittam virājeti.

Athāparami viññānam yeva avasissati parisuddham pariyo-dataṁ, tena viññāpēna kiñci jānāti.—Sukhan ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhan ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhan ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ vedanā. So sukhami vedanam vediyamāno Sukhami vedanam vediyamīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedanīyaṁ phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhami vedanam vediyamāno Dukkhami vedanam vediyamīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukha-vedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanā. So adukkhamasukhami vedanam vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhami vedanam vediyamīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnam kāṭṭhānam samphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesam yeva dvinnam kāṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So Skt; Si saṅghatā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhān vedanaiḥ vediyaṁāno Sukhaṇiḥ vedanaiḥ vediyaṁāti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṇiḥ vedayitaiḥ sukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppānā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanaiḥ . . . vediyaṁāti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparami upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodatā mudu ca kammaññā ca paṭhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakārō vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā ukkaṇiḥ bandheyya ukkaṇiḥ bandhitvā ukkāmukhaṇiḥ ālimpeyya¹ ukkāmukhaṇiḥ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpam gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṇi kālena kālaṇi abhidhameyya kālena kālaṇi udakena paripphoseyya kālena kālaṇi ajjhupekkheyya, tam hoti jātarūpam dhantam suddhantam niddhantam² nīhaṭam³ ninnitakasāvai⁴ mudu ca kammaññañ ca pabbharaṇi ca, yassā yassā va piṇḍindhanavikatiyā ākaṇkhati yadi pavaṭṭikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi giveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa attham anubhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparami upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodatā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbharaṇā ca. So evam pajānāti: Imañ ce ahaṇi upekhaṇi evam parisuddhaṇi evam pariyodatāni ākāsānañcāyatanaṇi upasāñhareyyam, tadanudhammaṇi ca cittam bhāveyyam, evam me ayaṇi upekhaṇi tannissitā tadupādānā ciram dīghamaddhānam tiṭṭheyya; imam ce ahaṇi upekhaṇi evam parisuddhaṇi evam pariyodatāni viññāṇañcāyatanaṇi upasāñhareyyam tadanudhammaṇi ca cittaṇi bhāveyyam, evam me ayaṇi upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciram dīghamaddhānam tiṭṭheyya; imam ce

¹ So Si; S^{ky} al^o; Bu alamp^o. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si nihataṇi. ⁴ So Si S^{ky}; Bu nīhaṭak^o. Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evam̄ parisuddhañ evam̄ pariyođatañ
 ākiñcāyatanañ upasainhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ
 bhāveyyañ, evam̄ me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā
 ciraiñ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evam̄ parisuddhañ evam̄ pariyođatañ nevasaññānāsaññā-
 yatanañ upasainhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ bhā-
 veyyañ, evam̄ me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraiñ
 dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evam̄ pajānāti : Imañ ce
 ahañ upekhañ evam̄ parisuddhañ evam̄ pariyođatañ ākāsā-
 nañcāyatanañ upasainhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ
 bhāveyyañ, sañkhataṁ etaiñ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evam̄ parisuddhañ evam̄ pariyođatañ viññānañcāyatanañ
 upasainhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ bhāveyyañ,
 sañkhataṁ etaiñ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evam̄ parisuddhañ
 evam̄ pariyođatañ ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasainhareyyañ ta-
 danudhammañ ca cittaiñ bhāveyyañ, sañkhataṁ etam̄ ;
 imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evam̄ parisuddhañ evam̄ pariyođa-
 tam̄ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasainhareyyañ tadanu-
 dhammañ ca cittaiñ bhāveyyañ, sañkhataṁ etan̄ ti. So
 n' eva abhisainkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-
 vāya vā. So anabhisainkharonto anabhisaincetayanto bha-
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyaiñ
 na paritassati aparitassaiñ paccattaiñ yeva parinibbāyati :
 Khīñā jāti vusitaraiñ brahmacariyaiñ katanaiñ karaniyaiñ nāpa-
 raiñ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanaiñ vedeti,
 Sā anicca ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinan-
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanaiñ vedeti, Sā anicca ti
 pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanaiñ vedeti, Sā . . . pajā-
 nāti. So sukhañ ce vedanaiñ vedeti, visainyutto nañ
 vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanaiñ vedeti, visainyutto nañ
 vedeti ; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanaiñ vedeti, visainyutto
 nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikaiñ¹ vedanaiñ vediyamāno :
 Kāyapariyantikaiñ vedanaiñ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^{ky} Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikaiñ.

riyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyam̄tī pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṁ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telañ ca paṭicca vaṭṭīñ² ca paṭicca telappadipo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyam̄tī pajānāti ; jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyam̄tī pajānāti ; kāyassa bhedā uddhaṁ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evam̄ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidam̄ sabbadukkhakkhave ñānam̄. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Tam̄ hi, bhikkhu, musā yañ mosadhammañ,³ tañ saccañ yañ amosadhammañ nibbānam̄ ; tasmat̄ evam̄ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etam̄ hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyasaccañ, yadidam̄ amosadhammañ nibbānam̄. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇñā. Tyassa pahīnā honti uechinna-mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatīñ anuppāda-dhammā ; tasmā evam̄ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidam̄ sabbūpadhipatiñissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti uechinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvako āyatīñ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uechinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvako āyatīñ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uechin-

¹ So Bu Si; S^{ky} anabhin.

² S^{ky} vaddhiñ as usual.

³ So Bu S^k; S^r Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvañkatā.

namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evam samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṁ rāgadosamohānam upasamo.

Paññam nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyati iti yan taṁ vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Yattha ṭhitam maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etam; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam etam; Bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etam;² Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam. Maññitaṁ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṁ gaṇḍo,³ maññitaṁ sallam; sabbamaññitānaṁ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiñ jiyyissati, ajiyyamāno kiñ miyyissati, amiyyamāno kiñ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha ṭhitam maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yan taṁ vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Imam kho me tvaṁ, bhikkhu, saṅkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgai dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaṁsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sīrasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Accayo main, bhante, accagamā yathābalaṁ yathāmūlhaṁ

¹ So Bu S^{ky}; Si nāham asmīti.

² S^{ky} omit this clause.

³ So S^r; S^r gandho; Si ganthro.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalam, yo 'ham Bhagavantam āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbam amanīssaiḥ; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaiḥ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṁvarāyāti.

Taggha tvam, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābalaṁ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yaṁ marū tvam āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbam amanīnittho; yato ca kho tvam, bhikkhu, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṁ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaiṁ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṁ paṭikaroti āyatiṁ saṁvaraiḥ āpajjatī.

Labheyyāham, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇaiḥ pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaraṇ ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇaiḥ pattacīvaraṇ ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvaraṇ upasampādentī.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pattacīvaraṇapariyesanam pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattacīvaraṇapariyesanam carantam bhantagāvī jīvitā voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasānikamīnsu upasānikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiīnsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocūn :—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Pañdito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṁ, na ca marū dhammādhikaraṇaiḥ vihēthesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannam orambhāgyānaiḥ saṁyojanānaiḥ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

141.

Evam me sutām. Ekām samayaṁ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyaṁ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṁ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṁ dhammacakkraṁ pavattitaṁ appativattiyaṁ samañena vā brāhmañena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin, yadidaṁ catunnāṁ ariyasaccānāṁ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṁ.¹

Katamesaiṁ catunnāṁ?—Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṁ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṁ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṁ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṁ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṁ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṁ dhammacakkraṁ pavattitaṁ appativattiyaṁ samañena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmin, yadidaṁ imesaṁ catunnāṁ ariyasaccānāṁ . . . uttānikammaṁ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmačārīnaṁ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁴ evam Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evam Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vittharena ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā Sugato uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pāvisi.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky}; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.
Bu (?); S^{ky}—gāminip. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} an—ikā.
S^{ky} Bu; Si janetā.

³ So Si
⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṁ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṁ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṁ dhammacakkhaṁ pavattitaiḥ . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammain.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhaṁ ariyasaceaiḥ ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṁ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchāni labhati, tam pi dukkhaṁ ; saṅkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti ?—Yā tesaiḥ tesaiḥ sattānaiḥ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti abhinibbatti, khandhānaiḥ pātubhāvo āyatānaiḥ paṭilābho ;—ayaṁ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā ?—Yā tesaiḥ tesaiḥ sattānaiḥ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā² khaṇḍiccaṁ pāliccaṁ valittacatā³ āyuno saṁhānī indriyānaiḥ paripāko ; ayaṁ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇam ?—Yaiḥ tesaiḥ tesaiḥ sattānaiḥ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaiḥ maccu maraṇaiḥ kālakiriyā, khandhānaiḥ bhedo kaṇebarassa⁴ nikkhepo ;—idam vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko ?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaiḥ, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayaṁ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo ?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.

² So Si; S^{ky} jīraṇam.

³ Si vall.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si kalev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattām paridevitattām ;—ayam vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhañ?—Yam kho, āvuso, kāyikaiñ dukkhañ kāyikaiñ asātañ kāyasamphassajaiñ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaiñ?—Yam kho, āvuso, cetasikaiñ asātañ manosamphassajaiñ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ,—idañ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaiñ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitattām upāyāsitattām,—ayam vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yam p' icchaiñ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ?—Jātidhammānaiñ, āvuso, sattānam evam icchā uppajjati : Aho vata mayaiñ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti ; na kho pan' etam icchāya pattabbiñ ; idam pi yam p' icchaiñ na labhati, tam pi dukkhañ. Jarādhammānaiñ, āvuso, sattānam —pe— byādhidhammānaiñ, āvuso, sattānam—pe—marañadhammānaiñ, āvuso, sattānam—pe—sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānaiñ, āvuso, sattānam evam icchā uppajjati : Aho vata mayaiñ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti ; na kho pan' etam icchāya pattabbiñ ; idam pi yam p' icchaiñ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ.

Katāme c', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdañ : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāñūpādānakkhandho ;—ime vuccant', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ ariyasaccaiñ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ² ariyasaccam? Yāyañ tañhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatratastrābhinandinī, seyyathīdañ : Kāmatañhā bhavatañhā vi-

¹ SKY omit these two words. ² Si d—yo. ³ Si ponobbh.

bhavatañha ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhain ariyasaccañ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhain ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yaiñ kho, āvuso, dukkhe nāpañām dukkhasamudaye nāpañām dukkhanirodhe nāpañām dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāpañām ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo? Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasaṅkappo¹ avihiinsāsaṅkappo ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramañī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramañī, pharusāya vācāya veramañī, samphappalāpā veramañī ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto?—Pāṇātipātā veramañī, adinnadānā veramañī, kāmesu micchācārā veramañī ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājivo?—Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājivam pahāya sammā-ājivena jīvikaiñ kappeti ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājivo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānañ pāpākānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyaiñ ārabhati cittaiñ paggañhāti padahati; uppannānañ pāpākānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānañ kusalānañ dham-

¹ Skt. avyābādhas.

mānam ī uppādāya chandaī janeti . . . padahati ; uppan-nānai kusalānai dhammānai tħitiyā asammohāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaī janeti . . . padahati ;—ayaī vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati ?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassai ; vedanāsu—pe— ; citte—pe— ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhijjhādomanassai ;—ayaī vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi ?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkai savicāraī vivēkajai pītisukhaī paṭhamajjhānai upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicārānai vūpasamā ajjhattai sampasādanai cetaso ekodibhāvarai avitakkai avicāraī samādhijai pītisukhaī dutiyajjhānai —pe— ; tatiyajjhānai —pe— ; catutthajjhānai upasampajja viharati ;—ayaī vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idai vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccāni.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyanī Isipatane migadāye anuttaraī dhammacakkai pavattitaī appativattiyanī samāpēna vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiin, yadidai imesai catunnai ariyasaccānai acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkamman ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaī abhinandun ti

SACCABIBHAṄGASUTTAṄ EKĀDASAMĀ.

¹ Si asammosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaī.

142.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmīn Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmañ kantam sāmañ vāyitañ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggañhātu anukampaiñ upādāyāti. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiñ Gotamī etad avoca :— Saṅghe, Gotami, dehi; saṅghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṅgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiñ Gotamī etad avoca :— Saṅghe . . . saṅgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṅgho cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Paṭiggañhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddham saraṇaiñ gatā, dhammañ saraṇaiñ gatā, saṅghaiñ saraṇaiñ gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāpātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādāna paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, arya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.² Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkañkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkañkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkañkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkañkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahū-pakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etam, Ānanda; evam etam, Ānanda. Yaiñ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaiñ āgamma Buddhain saraṇaiñ gato hoti, dhammaiñ saraṇaiñ gato hoti, saṅghaiñ saraṇaiñ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraiñ vadāmi yadidaiñ abhivādanapaccupaṭhānañjali-kammañ sāmīcikammañ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaiñ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaiñ āgamma pāññatipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭhāna paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ananda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraiñ vadāmi yadidaiñ . . . —uppadānena. Yaiñ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaiñ āgamma Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāram vadāmi yadidaiñ . . . —uppadānena. Yaiñ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaiñ āgamma dukkhe nikkañkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkañkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkañkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkañkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāram vadāmi yadidaiñ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho pan' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhinā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānañ deti; — ayaiñ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhinā. Pacceka-buddhe¹ dānañ deti; — ayaiñ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhinā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānañ deti; — ayaiñ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhinā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānañ deti; — ayaiñ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhinā. Anāgāmissa dānañ deti; — ayaiñ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhinā.

¹ So S^{ky} here; Si always and S^{ky} infra pacceka-sambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmissa dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ sattamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ atṭhamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ navamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ dasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ ekādasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanasilavante¹ dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ dvādasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussile dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ terasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ cuddasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṁ datvā sataguṇā dakkhinā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanadussile dānaṁ datvā sahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanasilavante dānaṁ datvā satasahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṁ datvā kotisatasahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṁ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko panā vādo sotāpanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmissa? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo anāgāmissa? Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante? Ko pana vādo Pacceka-buddhe? Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, sainghagatā dakkhiṇā. Buddhapamukhe ubhatosaṅghe dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ paṭhamā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-saṅghe dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ tatiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhuni-saṅghe dānaṁ deti ;—ayaṁ catutthī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ Skt agree both here and infra in reaching p—silence.

ca sainghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayān pañcamī sainghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū sainghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — chaṭṭhā sainghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo sainghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayān sattamī sainghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṁ gotrabhuno kāśāvakanṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu sainghaṁ uddissa dānam dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṁ, Ānanda, sainghagataṁ dakkhiṇaiṁ asaṅkheyayaiṁ appameyyaiṁ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṁ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena sainghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipuggalikām dānam mahapphalataraiṁ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ananda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaiṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaiṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaiṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaiṁ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussilesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāram,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṁ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussilesu dadāti
Dānaṁ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Taṁ ve dānaṁ vipullaphalan ti brūmi.

Yo vitarāgo vitarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Taṁ ve dānaṁ āmisadānaṁ vipulan ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIÑĀVIBHAÑGASUTTAṂ DVĀDASAMĀṂ.

VIBHAÑGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddhaṁ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ; Sky here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So Sky ; Si reads : Na taṁ dānaṁ vipullaphalan ti brūmi.

³ So Sky ; Si reads : Taṁ ve d. āmisadānamaggam.

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyain viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhitō bālhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṁ āmantesi:—Ehi tvaṁ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkama, upasainkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṁ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhitō bālhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasainkama upasainkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṁ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṁ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaiḥ ten' upasainkamatu anukampaiḥ upādāyāti.

Evaṁ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhitō bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā āyasmantaiḥ Sāriputtaṁ ahhvādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaiḥ Sāriputtaṁ etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhitō bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṁ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaiḥ ten' upasainkamatu anukampaiḥ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamanena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaiḥ ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṁ etad avoca: Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyaṁ, kacci yāpanīyaṁ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyaṁ, na yāpanīyaṁ; bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tinhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam: Na cakkhuṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam: Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammanam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam: Na cakkhuvīññānam upādiyissami, na ca me cakkhuvīññānanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotaviññānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyaviññānam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññānam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññānanissitam viññānam bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam: Na cakkhusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphassajaiñ vedanānissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ—pe—Na manosamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassajaiñ vedanānissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā pañhavīdhātuñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me pañhavīdhātuñissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpodhātuñ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhatuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātuñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātuñissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Na vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na sañkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāsānañcāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāsānañcāyatanañanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

naṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatananam
upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitaṁ viññāṇam
bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṁ sikkhitabbam: Na idhalokam upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitaṁ viññāṇam
bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmā-
tiha . . . Na paralokam upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanis-
sitaṁ viññāṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṁ sikkhitabbam: Yam p' idam¹ diṭṭham² sutam³ mutam⁴ viññātaṁ pariyesitaṁ
anuvicaritaṁ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me
tannissitaṁ viññāṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbam.

Evaṁ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni
pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikam
gahapatin etad avoca:—Oliyasi⁵ kho tvam, gahapati,
saṁśidasi⁶ kho tvam gahapatīti?

Nāham, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na saṁśidāmi.⁵ Api
me digharattaṁ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca
bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihinam odātavasanānam evarūpi
dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānam kho, gahapati,
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihinam odātavasanānam
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta,
kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa
parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññatāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anā-
thapiṇḍikam gahapatiṁ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy'
āsanā pakkamiinsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So Sk; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttam. ³ So Bu;
S^{ky} olyissasiti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So Sk; Si saṁśidi. ⁵ Sk omit na s^o. ⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 168;
Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṁ kāyaṁ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaiṁ Jetavanaiṁ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ tħito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantai gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

2 Idam hitam Jetavanai	isisaṅghanisevitam
Āvutthaṁ dhammarājena	pītisañjananaṁ mama.
Kammaṁ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	sīlam jīvitam + uttamam,
Etena maccā ⁴ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paññito poso	sampassam atham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṁ,	evam tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paññāya	sileṇa upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantai abhivādetvā padakkhiṇai katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imam, bhikkhave, rattiṁ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaiṁ Jetavanaiṁ obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā mañ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ tħito kho so devaputto mañ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

Idam hitam Jetavanai

... (etc., as above) ...

etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kālām akāsi, Tusitaṁ kāyari uppajjiti.

² Cf. 1 Samyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S^{ky} Bu; Si dhammā.
⁴ So MSS.; Bu (?) silaj. ⁵ So S^{ky} Si; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti mañ abhivādetvā padakkhiñaiñ katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno¹ ahosīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda. Yāvatakarī kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattañcañ, anuppattam tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

ANĀTHAPIṇḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PATHAMĀ.

144.

Evam me sutam. Ekaiñ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyañhasamayañ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasainkamiñ upasainkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahācundañ etad avoca :—Āyām', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasainkameyyāma gilānapucchakā³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasainkamiñsu upasainkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhiñ sammodiñsu sammodaniyām

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² Sk^y (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.
³ So Si Bu; Sk^y gilānañ p.

katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidhiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṁ Channam etad avoca :—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṁ paññāyatī no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (ēc., as at p. 259 supra) . . . no paṭikkamo. Sattham, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakañkhāmi jivitan ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṁ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṁ Channam icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upatṭhāko, aham āyasmantaṁ Channam upatṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaṁ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṁ Channam icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upatṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricinno me Satthā dīgharattam manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etaṁ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpān yaiṁ satthāraṁ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṁ Channo bhikkhu satthān āharissatīti, evam etaṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṁ Channam kañcid eva desaiṁ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṁ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta ; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhum, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññānam cakkhuvīññānaviññātabbe dhamme : Etaṁ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kiñci desaiṁ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotaiṁ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaiṁ—pe—; Ghānaīṁ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaiṁ; Jivhaīṁ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaiṁ; Kāyaīṁ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaiṁ; Manaiṁ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaiṁ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaīm mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuīṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇaiṁ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaīm mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotaiṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaiṁ; ghānaīṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaiṁ; jivhaīṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaiṁ; kāyaīṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaiṁ; manaiṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaiṁ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaīm mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Cakkhusmiṁ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya cakkhuīṁ cakkhuviññāṇaiṁ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaīm mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṁ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṁ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . . ; kāyasmiṁ . . . ; manasmiṁ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya manaiṁ manoviññāṇaiṁ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaīm mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaiṁ disvā nirodhaiṁ abhiññāya cakkhuīṁ cakkhuviññāṇaiṁ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaīm mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaiṁ disvā nirodhaiṁ abhiññāya manaiṁ manoviññāṇaiṁ

manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etañc mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantai Channai etad avoca :—Tasmātih', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanām niccakappam manasikātabbam ; nissitassa calitai, anissitassa calitai na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurai na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantai Channai iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyā āsanā pakkamiinsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthai āharesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantai etad avoca : Āyasmata, bhante, Channena satthai āharita. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti ?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajirañ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatrā āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjaku-lānīti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjaku-lāni ; nāhañ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyañ nikhipati aññāñ ca kāyañ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tañ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthai āharesīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAṂ DUTIYĀM.

* So Sk^y Bu ; Si etāni.

* So Sk^y ; Si anupavajjam.

145.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekam samaya in Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho
āyasmā Puṇyo sāyañhasamayaṁ patissallanā vuṭṭhitō yena
Bhagavā ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhvādetvā ekamanta in nisidi. Ekamanta in nisino kho
āyasmā Puṇyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhu mañi,
bhante, Bhagavā sañkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam aham
Bhagavato dhammanū sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto
ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇya, sunohi
sādhukān manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti
kho āyasmā Puṇyo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇya, cakkhuvīñ-
neyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāmhitā
rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato
uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti
vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇya, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghāna-
viññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭ-
ṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyar-
ūpā kāmūpasāmhitā rājanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati
abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhiva-
dato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā
dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇya, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāmhitā rājanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu
nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam
anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī
nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.
Santi kho, Puṇya, sotaviññeyyā saddā: ghānaviññeyyā
gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā;
manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasām-

¹ Cf. Sañyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajaṇīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhvadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvain, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiin janapade viharissasiti ?

Iminā 'haīn, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittēna ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāham viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace taīn, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace maīn, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evaih bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā Yam me na-y-ime pāṇīnā pahāraī dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇīnā pahāraīn dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇīnā pahāraīn dassanti, tattha me evaih bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā Yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahāraīn dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraīn dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraīn dassanti, tattha me evaih bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā Yam me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahāraīn dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te . . . dañdena . . . kinti bhavissatī?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā dañdena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatī.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatī?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tīphena
satthena jīvitā voropentī . . . Sugata bhavissatī.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bha-
vissatī?

Sace marū . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evam
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena
ca aṭṭiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakaiḥ pariyesanti.
Tam me idam apariyittham² yeva satthahārakaiḥ laddhan ti.
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatī.

Sādhu sādhu, Puñña. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṁ, Puñña,
iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmīn janapade
viharitum. Yassa dāni tvaṁ, Puñña, kālam mañ-
nasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puñño Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy⁴ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaiḥ katvā senāsanam saṁsāmetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaiḥ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaiḥ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Puñño Sunāparantasmīn janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puñño ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten' ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā Puñño aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamīnsu upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidimīsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṁ: Yo so, bhante, Puñño

¹ So Si; Sk^y addhiyamānā,—Sk^y adding hariyamānā. ² So Sk^y; Si apariyittham. ³ So Sk^y; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā samikhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammarāi; na ca maiū dhammādhikaraṇām vihēthesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitārāi abhinandun ti.

PUṄṄOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me sutām. Ekam samayām Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamattehi bhikkhunisatehi saddhiū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantām abhivādetvā ekamantām aṭṭhāsi. Ekamanṭām ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantām etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnām dhammadikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyyayena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyyayena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantām Ānandaṁ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyyayena;¹ ayañ, bhante, pariyyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyyayena;¹ ayañ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantām Nandakaiñ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvam, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnām dhammadikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{kr}. For Nandakassa . . . parayayena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbeva bhante kato pariyyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyyayena; ayan (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādaya Sāvatthim piṇḍaya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyai piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattai piṇḍapātapaṭik-kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasainkami. Adda-saṁkho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṁ Nandakai dūrato va āgacchantai disvāna āsanai paññāpesum udakañ ca pādānam upaṭṭhapesuṁ. Nisidi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṁ Nandakai abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidinisu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantihī¹ Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyai; na ājānantihī Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyai. Yassā vā pan' assa kañkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:—Idai bhante kathaṁ,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayai, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā² yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretiti.

Taiñ kiñ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhūni niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti?

Aniccaṁ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccaṁ, dukkhaṁ vā taiñ sukhaṁ vā ti?

Dukkhaṁ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariñāmadhammaṁ, kallan nu taiñ samanupassituṁ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kiñ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotaiñ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante.—Ghānaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā anicca vā ti? Anicca, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante. Yaiñ panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā taiñ sukhaṁ vā ti? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yaiñ panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariñā-

¹ So Skt here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti 'ssa v.; na ājānantīti, &c. ² So Skt; Si abhinandāma,—adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaīn kallan nu tam samanupassitum : Etam mama,
eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaiñ, bhante. Tam kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no
h' etaiñ, bhante, yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya suditthaiñ :
Iti p' ime cha aijhattikā āyatanañ aniccā ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evañ h' etaiñ, bhaginiyo, hoti
ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya passato. Tam
kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vā tam sukhain vā ti ?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yam panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññāmadhammaīn kallan
nu tam samanupassitum : Etaiñ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so
me attā ti ?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Tam kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?
Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā,
bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante.
Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante.
Yaiñ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tam sukhain vā ti ?
Dukkhañ, bhante. Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññā-
madhammaīn kallan nu tam . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaiñ, bhante. Tam kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h'
etaiñ, bhante, yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya suditthaiñ :
Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanañ aniccā ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evañ h' etaiñ, bhaginiyo,
hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya passato.
Tam kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhuviññānañ niccañ
vā aniccañ vā ti ?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vā tam sukhain vā ti ?

Dukkhañ bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññāmadhammaīn kallan
nu tam . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Tam̄ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ va aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā tam̄ sukhaṁ vā it? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariñāmadhammaṁ kallan nu tam̄ . . . attā ti?

No h' etam̄, bhante. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etam̄, bhante, yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṁ: Iti p'ime cha viññāṇakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhu, sādhu, bhaginiyo; evam̄ h' etam̄, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariñāmadhammaṁ vatī pi aniccā vipariñāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariñāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariñāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evam̄ vadeyya: Amussa telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariñāmadhammaṁ vattī pi aniccā vipariñāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariñāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariñāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam̄, bhante. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariñāmadhammaṁ vatī pi aniccā vipariñāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariñāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariñāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Cha kho 'me aijjhattiκā āyatanaṁ aniccā, yañ ca kho cha aijjhattiκe āyatane paṭicca patisamvedemi sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, tam̄ niccaṁ dhuvaṁ sassataṁ avipariñāmadhamman ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam̄, bhante. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Tajjam tajjam, bhante, paccayaṁ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantī.¹

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evam h' etam, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccañ vipariññāmadhammañ khandho pi anicco vipariññāmadhammo sākhāpalāsam pi aniccañ vipariññāmadhammañ chāyā pi aniccañ vipariññāmadhammā; yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccañ vipariññāmadhammañ khandho pi anicco vipariññāmadhammo sākhāpalāsam pi aniccañ vipariññāmadhammañ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccañ dhuvañ sassatā avipariññāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Tañkissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccañ vipariññāmadhammañ khandho pi anicco vipariññāmadhammo sākhāpalāsam pi aniccañ vipariññāmadhammañ pagev' assa chāyā aniccañ vipariññāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccañ vipariññāmadhammā yañ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisañvedemi sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tañkissa dhuvañ sassatañ avipariññāmadhamman ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Tañkissa hetu? Tajjañ tajjañ, bhante, paccayañ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantī.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evam h' etam, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāviñ vadhītvā tiñhena govikantanena gāviñ vikanteyya, anupahacca antarañ maiñsakāyañ, anupahacca bāhirañ cammakāyañ, yam yad eva tattha antarā cilimāñ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanāñ, tañkissad tad eva tiñhena

¹ So S^{kr}; Si nirujjhantī and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya sañkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā sañkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnītvā bāhiran cammakāyaiḥ ten' eva cammena tain gāviṁ paṭicchādetvā evaiḥ vadeyya : Tathevāyaiḥ gāvī sañyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadāmāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Tain kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāviṁ vadhitvā . . . tain gāviṁ paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaiḥ vadeyya : Tathevāyaiḥ gāvī sañyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayaiḥ, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maiśakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaiḥ ajjhattikānaiḥ āyatanañaiḥ adhivacanañaiḥ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaiḥ bāhirānaiḥ āyatanañaiḥ adhivacanañaiḥ; antarā cilimaiḥ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaiḥ ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etaiḥ adhivacanañaiḥ; tiñhami govikantanaiḥ ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyāy' etaiḥ paññāya adhivacanañaiḥ, yāyaiḥ ariyā paññā antarā kilesaiḥ antarā sañyojanañaiḥ antarā bandhanañaiḥ sañchindati sañkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaiḥ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaiḥ khayā anāsavaiḥ cetovi-muttiñaiḥ paññāvumuttiñaiḥ diṭh' eva dhamme sayaiḥ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaiḥ bhāveti vivekanis-sitañaiḥ virāganissitañaiḥ nirodhanissitañaiḥ vossaggapariṇāmīm,² dhammadhicayasambojjhangaiḥ bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaiḥ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaiḥ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaiḥ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaiḥ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhangaiḥ bhāveti vivekanissitañaiḥ virāganissitañaiḥ nirodhanissitañaiḥ vossaggapariṇāmīm. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaiḥ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaiḥ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^K Si cammena. ² So S^T; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantam Nandakam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkamīnsu upasainkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭhaīnsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamīnsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Uno nu kho cando, puṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāyā attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasamākappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam āmantesi : Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evaṁ bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paecassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraīn ādāya Sāvatthiṁ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaīn piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyō yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasainkami. Addasāsuṁ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam Nandakam dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āsanam paññāpesurū udakañ ca pādānam upaṭhapesum. Nisidi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam Nandakam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidiīnsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyām, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyām. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, kathaṁ,—imassa kvattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayaṁ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṁ kiṁ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti?—Aniccaṁ, bhante.—Yaiḥ panāniccaṁ . . . (cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kañkhā vā vimati vā : Uno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasaiṅkappā ca. Tāsaṁ, bhikkhave, pañcannāṁ bhikkhunīsatānāiḥ yā pacchimā bhikkhuni sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitāni abhinandun ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAṂ CATUTTHAṂ.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evaṁ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :¹ Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā; yannūnāhāri Rāhulāni uttarāni āsavānāni khaye vineyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṁ ādāya Sāvatthiṁ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyāni piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattāni piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṁ Rāhulāni āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisidhanāni, yen' Andhavanāni ten' upasainkamissāma

¹ Cf. 1 Sum. Vil. p. 50.

divāvihārāyāti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā niśidanaṁ ādāya Bhagavantam¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantaiḥ anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantam Rāhulaṁ uttarīm āsavānaiḥ khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanaṁ ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiñ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane niśidi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ niśidi. Eka-mantaṁ niśinnaṁ kho āyasmantam Rāhulaṁ Bhagavā etad avoca: Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuṇi niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti?

Aniccaṁ, bhante.

Yam panāniccaṁ, dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā ti?

Dukkhaṁ, bhante.

Yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallan nu taṁ samanupassitum: Etaṁ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Taṁ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yam panāniccaṁ, dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā ti?

Dukkhaṁ, bhante.

Yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, kallan nu taṁ samanupassitum: Etaṁ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Taṁ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuviññāpāṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti?

Aniccaṁ, bhante.

Yam panāniccaṁ, dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā ti?

Dukkhaṁ, bhante.

Yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ . . . attā ti?

¹ So Si; S^v Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaiñ bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaiñ idaiñ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataiñ saññāgataiñ samkhāragataiñ viññāṇagataiñ, tam pi niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti?—Aniccaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaiñ niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti?—Aniccaiñ, bhante—pe—. Ghānami niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti? Aniccaiñ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yam panāniccaiñ . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaiñ niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti?—Aniccaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etaiñ bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idaiñ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataiñ saññāgataiñ samkhāragataiñ viññāṇagataiñ, tam pi niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti?—Aniccaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Evañ passaiñ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiñ² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yam p' idaiñ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataiñ saññāgataiñ samkhāragataiñ viññāṇagataiñ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmiñ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiñ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmīñ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmīñ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idaiñ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yam idaiñ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yam p' idaiñ. ² Si cakkhusmiñ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ Sky omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṁ saññāgataṁ saṅkhāragataṁ viññānagataṁ, tasmīm pi nibbindati, nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti nāṇaṁ hoti: Khīnā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam, nāparuṇ itthattāyāti pajānātiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhimandīti. Imasmiṁ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṁ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittān vimucci. Tāsañ c' anekānaṁ devatāsahassānaiṁ virajaṁ vitamalaṁ dhammacakkhuṁ udapādi: Yaih kiñci samudayadhammaṁ, sabban tañ nirodhadhamman ti.

CŪLARĀHULOVĀDASUTTAṂ PAÑCAMAṂ.

148.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:— Dhammaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaiṁ majjhe kalyāṇaiṁ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaiṁ sātthaṁ sabyañjanaiṁ kevalaparipuṇṇaiṁ parisuddham brahmacariyaiṁ pakāsiſſāni, yadidaṁ cha chakkāni. Taṁ suṇātha sādhukaiṁ manasikarotha bhāsiſſāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:— Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha tañhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etam vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhāyatanaiṁ sotāyatanaiṁ ghānāyatanaiṁ jivhāyatanaiṁ kāyāyatanaiṁ manāyatanaiṁ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan tañ vuttaṁ idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ. Idam paṭhamaiṁ chakkaiṁ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Rūpāyatanañ saddāyatanañ gandhāyatanañ rasāyatanañ phoṭṭhabbāyatanañ dhammāyatanañ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan tain vuttañ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ. Idaiñ dutiyaiñ chakkaiñ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaiñ; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaiñ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaiñ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaiñ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaiñ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tain vuttañ idaiñ etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ. Idaiñ tatiyanī chakkaiñ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaiñ, tiṇñaiñ saṅgati phasso; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ, tiṇñaiñ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaiñ, tiṇñaiñ saṅgati phasso; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaiñ, tiṇñaiñ saṅgati phasso; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaiñ, tiṇñaiñ saṅgati phasso; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaiñ, tiṇñaiñ saṅgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tain vuttañ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ. Idaiñ catutthaiñ chakkaiñ.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaiñ, tiṇñaiñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaiñ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaiñ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaiñ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaiñ, tiṇñaiñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan

tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam. Idam pañcamam chakkam.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttam? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotāñ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam, Idam chaṭṭhami chakkam.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Cakkhusa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ¹ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Rūpānam uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvīññānam attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Cakkhuvīññāmappa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Cakkhuvīññānam attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññānam anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññānam anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si,—and S^k infra; S^{ky} here āhatam.

tam na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatain hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuin anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇai anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatain hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuin anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇai anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotain attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānai attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Atta me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatain hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatain hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāṇai attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manoviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatain hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Manoviññāṇai attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇai anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatain hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇai anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

... veti cāti iccassa evam āgatam hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇam anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi . . . ; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇam anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā.

Ayain kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: Etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuviññāṇam: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassam: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanam: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Tañham: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotam: Etam mama; ghānañ: Etam mama; Jivhañ: Etam mama; Kāyañ: Etam mama; Manañ: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāṇam: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati;¹ Manosamphassam: Etam mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanam: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Tañham: Etam mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayain kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: N' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etam . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuviññāṇam: N' etam . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassam: N' etam . . . samanupassati; vedanam: N' etam . . . samanupassati; tañham: N' etam mama . . . samanupassati. Sotam: N' etam mama; ghānañ: N' etam mama; jivhañ; N' etam mama; kāyañ: N' etam mama; manañ: N' etam mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etam mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāṇam: N' etam mama samanupassati; manosamphassam: N' etam . . . samanupassati; vedanam:

¹ S^{ky} rūpe vedanam.

² Si omits all down to tañham.

N'etaiñ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etaiñ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, pañcicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāñaiñ, tiññaiñ sañgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhamiñ vā dukkhamiñ vā adukkhama-sukhamiñ vā. So sukhāñaiñ vedanāya phuñtho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiñthati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālin kandati sammohamī ñapajjati; tassa pañighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthañgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavāñ ca nissarañañ ca yathābhūtaiñ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaiñ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya pañighānusayaiñ appañvinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaiñ asamūhanitvā avijjam appahāya vijjam anuppādetvā diñthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaiñ thāñaiñ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, pañcicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāñam. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, pañcicca gandhe ca . . . &c. to . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, pañcicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāñam, tiññam sañgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhamiñ vā dukkhamiñ vā adukkhamasukhamiñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiñthati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālin kandati sammohamī ñapajjati; tassa pañighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthañgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavāñ ca nissarañañ ca yathābhūtaiñ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaiñ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya pañighānusayaiñ appañvinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaiñ asamūhanitvā avijjam appahāya vijjam anuppādetvā diñthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaiñ thāñaiñ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaiñ tiññaiñ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukhaiñ vā adukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukhaiñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālin kandati na sammohaiñ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavāñ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ samūhanitvā avijjañ pahāya vijjañ uppādetvā diṭṭhe vā dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatiti, ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaiñ; jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivivaviññāṇaiñ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviviññāṇaiñ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaiñ, tiññaiñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄ sukhaiñ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukhaiñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatiti ṭhānaiñ etam vijjati.

Evañ passaiñ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiñ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati tañhāya nibbindati. Sotasmiñ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmiñ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmiñ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmiñ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati tañhāya nibbindati. Nibbindaiñ

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiin vimuttam iti nāṇaṁ hoti: Khīnā jāti, vusitaiṁ brahmacariyaiṁ, kataiṁ karaṇiyaiṁ, nāparaiṁ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti. Imasmiin kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiin bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccīnsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAṂ¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me sutaiṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsalāyatanikam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ suṇātha sādhukaiṁ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, rūpe ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhuviññānaṁ ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusamphassaṁ ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, yam p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhama-sukham vā, tam pi ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusmiṁ sārajjati rūpesu sārajjati cakkhuviññāne sārajjati cakkhusamphasse sārajjati, yam p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmin pi sārajjati. Tassa sārattassa sainyuttassa sammūlhassa assādānupassino viharato āyatīn pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṁ gacchanti; tañhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S^{xy} Chachakkanāmoyasuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariṭhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariṭhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham¹ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisanivedeti.

Sotānī, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassāñ yathābhūtañ ; ghānañ, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassāñ yathābhūtañ : jivhañ, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassāñ yathābhūtañ ; kāyañ, bhikkhave, ajānañ appassāñ yathābhūtañ ; manañ, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassāñ yathābhūtañ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassāñ yathābhūtañ, manoviññānañ ajānañ apassāñ yathābhūtañ, manosamphassāñ ajānañ apassāñ yathābhūtañ, yam p' idāñ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi ajānañ apassāñ yathābhūtañ, manasiññā sārajjati dhammesu sārajjati manoviññāne sārajjati manosamphasse sārajjati, yam p' idāñ manosamphassapaccayā cetasikā pi pariṭhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisanivedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānañ passāñ yathābhūtañ, rūpe jānañ passāñ yathābhūtañ, cakkhuviññāpañ jānañ passāñ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusamphassāñ jānañ passāñ yathābhūtañ, yam p' idāñ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā, tam pi jānañ passāñ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusmiñ na sārajjati rūpesu na sārajjati cakkhuviññāne na sārajjati cakkhusamphasse na sārajjati, yam p' idāñ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tasmim pi na sārajjati. Tassa asārattassa asaīyuttassa asammūjhassa ādīnavānupassino viharato āyatīñ pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayañ gacchanti ; tañhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratastrā-bhinandinī, sā c' assa pahiyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi pariṭhā

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariñhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhañ pi cetosukhañ pi pañisaiñvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa¹ ditthi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiñthi ; yo yathābhūtassa sañkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsañkappo ; yo yathābhūtassa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo ; yā yathābhūtassa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsatī ; yo yathābhūtassa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammañ vacikammañ ājīvo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyañ ariyo atthañgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Tassa evañ imaiñ ariyanī atthañgikaiñ maggaiñ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaññhānā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, cattāro pi idhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhañgā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññāti ; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati ; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti ; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaiñ,—seyyathidañ : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārupādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho ; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhavatañhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si tathābhūtassa. ² So S^v (here) & Bu ; Si (and S^v infra) yuganaddhā. Bu : Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇīkayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmīñ khaṇe samāpatti aññasmīñ vipassanā ti evañ nāñākhaṇīkā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇīkā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotān, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; jīvam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manoviññānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhutaṁ manasmim na sārajjati dhammesu na sārajjati manoviññāne na sārajjati mano-samphasse na sārajjati, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariññā pahiyanti. So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patisainvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa ditthi, sā 'ssa hoti sammāditthi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam. . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSALĀYATANIKASUTTAṂ¹ SATTAMĀM.

150.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosuṁ kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:— Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^b; Si Salāyatana vibhaṅgasuttaṁ.

saddhiṁ Nagaravindam anuppatto; taṁ kho pana bhavantam Gotamaṁ evaṁ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham . . . tathārūpānam arahataṁ dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamīkamīnsu, upasamīkamītva appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodiṁnsu sammodaniyam kathaṁ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁnsu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ papametvā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁnsu, appekaece Bhagavato santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁnsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁnsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinne kho Nagaravindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṁ puccheyyuṁ: Kathairūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrahmaṇā na sakkātabba na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaṁ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam añnatitthiyānaṁ paribbājakānaṁ evaṁ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattam avūpasantacittā samavisamaṁ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrahmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṁ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattam avūpasantacittā samavisamaṁ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesam no samacariyam pi h' etam uttariṁ apassataṁ; tasman te bhonto samaṇabrahmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na māne-tabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattam avūpasantacittā samavisamaṁ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrahmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na māne-tabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṁ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā

¹ Si reads: Upasamīkamītva appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidiṁnsu.

ajjhattam̄ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam̄ pi h' etam̄ uttarim̄ apassatain̄; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrahmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evarī puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam̄ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evain̄ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evain̄ puccheyyuni:—Kathaīrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrahmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evam̄ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam̄ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evain̄ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattam̄ vūpasantacittā samacariyam̄ caranti kāyena vācāyā manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrahmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattam̄ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam̄ pi h' etam̄ uttarim̄ passatain̄; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrahmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattam̄ vūpasantacittā samacariyam̄ caranti kāyena vācāyā manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrahmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā māneṭabbā pūjetabbā. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattam̄ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam̄ pi h' etam̄ uttarim̄ passatain̄; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrahmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evarī puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam̄ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evain̄ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evain̄ puccheyyūm̄: Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākārā, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evain̄ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavina-yāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? — evaṁ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam āñnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto arāñnavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyūm; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyūm; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyūm; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāvīñneyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyūm; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyūm. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākārā, ime anvayā, yena mayam āyasmanto evam vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavina-yāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṁ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam āñnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṁ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaiḥ etad avocūn: Abhikkantaḥ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaḥ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaḥ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaḥ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaiḥ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAṂ ATṬHAMAM.

151.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṁ patissallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikami upasamikamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaiḥ nisidi. Ekamantaiḥ nisinnaiḥ kho āyasmantaiḥ Sāriputtaiḥ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivāṇo pariyodato. Katamena tvām, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulam viharasīti?

Suñnatāvihārena kho aham, bhante, etarahi bahulam viharāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvām, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulam viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidam suñnatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya : Suñnatāvihārena etarahi bahulam vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam : Yena cāham maggena gāmaṁ piṇḍāya pāvisiṁ, yasmiñ ca padese piṇḍāya acariñ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiñ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti : Yena cāham maggena gāmaṁ piṇḍāya pāvisiṁ, yasmiñ ca padese piṇḍāya acariñ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiñ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti : Yena cāham maggena . . . paṭikkamiñ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmuujena vihātabbam ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam : Yena cāham maggena . . . paṭikkamiñ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviñneyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīñneyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviñneyyesu rasesu, kāyaviñneyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviñneyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso ti?

* Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Yena cāharū maggena . . . paṭikkamīn, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighārū vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesaiṁ yeva pāpakānaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānāya vāyamitabbaiṁ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Yena cāharū maggena . . . paṭikkamīn, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighārū vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṁ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaiṁ kāmaguṇānaṁ pahānāya vāyamitabbaiṁ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṁ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañcā nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañcā nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaiṁ nīvaraṇānaṁ pahānāya vāyamitabbaiṁ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañcā nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṁ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaiṁ upādānakkhandhānaṁ pariññāya vāyamitabbaiṁ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Pariññatā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbaṁ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipatṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipatṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā catunnaṁ satipatṭhānām bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṁ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhāmāno evam jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipatṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbaṁ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace vāyamitabbaṁ. Sace pana kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbaṁ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbaṁ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbaṁ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbaṁ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbaṁ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṁ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaī ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraīn, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhittabbaī; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṁ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaī. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaī ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraīn, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhittabbaī: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyamitabbaī. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaī ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānaṁ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piñḍapātaṁ parisodhesuṁ, sabbe te evaiñ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñḍapātam parisodhesuṁ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānaṁ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piñḍapātaṁ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evam eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñḍapātaṁ parisodhessanti. Ye pi² hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piñḍapātaṁ parisodhenti, sabbe te evam eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñḍapātaṁ parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evaiñ sikkhitabbaī; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñḍapātaṁ parisodhessāmāti. Evaiñ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaī abhinandīti.

PIÑḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAṂ NAVAMĀ.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṁ¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsi³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasariikami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiin sammodi sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekaṁtantam nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsih Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākathaiḥ pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṁ na passati, sotena saddaiḥ na sunāti; evaih kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evaih sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanaiḥ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṁ na passati badhiro sotena saddaiḥ na sunātī.

Evaih vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsi tuṇhībhūto maṇkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisidi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsi tuṇhībhūtaṁ maṇkubhūtaṁ pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhāṇam viditvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā

¹ Si Kajj. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheļuvane); S^{kr} Muñce-luvane; Si Veluvane. ³ So S^{kr}; Si Pārāsariyant—.

⁴ S^{kr} add no.

⁵ Si omits.

⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaram indriyabhāvanām deseyya.
Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī.

Tena h', Ānanda, sunāhi sādhukam manasikarohi
bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṁ pan', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā
indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā
rūpām disvā uppajjati manāpām uppajjati amanāpām
uppajjati manāpāmanāpām. So evaṁ pajānāti: Uppan-
nam kho me idam manāpām uppannai amanāpām
uppannai manāpāmanāpām, tañ ca kho sañkhataṁ
oḷārikam paṭicca samuppannai etam santai etai pañitai
yadidaṁ upekhā ti. Tassa tain uppannai manāpām
uppannai amanāpām uppannai manāpāmanāpām niruj-
jhati, upekhā sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā
puriso ummīletvā² vā nimmileyya³ nimmilevā vā ummīleyya,
—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṁ sīgham evaṁ
tuvaṭai evaṁ appakasirena uppannai manāpām uppannai
amanāpām uppannai manāpāmanāpām nirujjhati upekhā
sañthāti. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā
indriyabhāvanā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddai
sutvā uppajjati manāpām uppajjati amanāpām uppajjati
manāpāmanāpām. So evaṁ pajānāti: . . . upekhā sañ-
thāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena
accharikam pahareyya,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa
kassaci evaṁ sīgham evaṁ tuvaṭai evaṁ appakasirena
uppannai manāpām uppannai amanāpām uppannai
manāpāmanāpām nirujjhati upekhā sañthāti. Ayaṁ vuccat',
Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviñ-
ñeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandham
ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpām . . . sañthāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṁ ca. ² So S^{ky}; Si ummīletvā. ³ So S^{ky};
Si nimmileyya.

Ānanda, īsakapoṇe¹ paduminipatte udakaphusitāni² pa-vattanti na sañthanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa cassaci sañthāti. Ayanī vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jīvhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpañ sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jīvhagge kheļapiñḍaiñ samyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya,³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa cassaci sañthāti. Ayanī vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jīvhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā uppajjati manāpañ sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammiñjitañ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa cassaci sañthāti. Ayanī vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāya-viññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpañ sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasaiñ santatte ayothāle⁴ dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānam nipāto, atha kho tam khippam eva parikkhayaiñ pariyatānañ gaccheyya,⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa cassaci sañthāti. Ayanī vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evañ kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado?⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā uppajjati manāpañ uppajjati amanāpañ uppajjati manāpamanāpañ. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpamanāpena aṭṭiyati⁷ harāyati jigucchat. Sotena

¹ So Skr Si; Bu (?) īsakaphaṇe. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vammeyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe. ⁵ Skr gaccheyyurū. ⁶ So Skr infra (here pātipado); Si pātipādo. ⁷ So Si; Skr aṭṭhiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṁ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṁ. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭiyati harāyati jiguechati.—Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṁ. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle' appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyai sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṁ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṁ. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca

¹ Si paṭikkule, &c.

tad ubhayaṁ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṁ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pātipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṁ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṁ sāvakānaiṁ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṇi upādāya, kataṁ vo taṁ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlani, etāni sunnāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṁ vo amhākaṁ anusāsanī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditi.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAMĀ DASAMAMĀ.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPĀÑÑĀSAMĀ SAMMATAṂ.¹

¹ Si Uparippaṇṇāsakanī niṭhitai. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

	PAGE
I. GĀTHĀS	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

- Atītam nānvāgameyya nappaṭikañkhe anāgatain (Bhad-dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200
Apārutā tesaiñ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169
Ayañ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227
Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaiñ paramaiñ sukhaiñ, I. 508
- Idaiñ hitaiñ Jetavanaiñ isisarighanisevitaiñ, III. 262
- Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathañ bhavati vedagū?
II. 144
- Kicchena me adhigatain, halan-dāni pakāsituriñ, I. 168
Kidiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337
Khattiyo setṭho jane tasmiñ ye gottapatiśārino, I. 358
- Gacchañ vadesi, samāṇa, ṭhito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi ṭhitam
atthito ti, II. 99
- Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito, III. 183
Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā, III. 187
- Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386
- Passa cittakatain bimbaiñ arukāyaiñ samussitaiñ, II. 64
Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittam na dadanti
mohā, II. 72
- Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168
Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154
Pubbenivāsam yo vedi saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144
- Bāhukaiñ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayaiñ Sundarikām api, I. 39
Bhave vāhami bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinaiñ, I. 330

- Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayam, I. 171
 Yāvatā candimasuriyā parihaaranti disā bhanti virocanā, I. 328
 Ye te dvattiinsati sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143
 Yo ca pubbe pamajjivā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104
 Yo sīlavā dussilesu dadāti, III. 257
 Sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171
 So tatto so sīno, eko bhimisanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Akaniṭṭhā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaṁ, I. 483 | Anaṅganasuttaṁ, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497; III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttaṁ, III. 258 |
| Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosaṅgāmavijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Aṅgiraso (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttaṁ, III. 25 |
| Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttaṁ, III. 144 |
| Aṅgulimālasuttaṁ, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Aciravato (samaṇuddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttaṁ, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇabhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhutadhamma-suttaṁ, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II. 116; III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttaṁ, I. 392 |
| Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198, 250; II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Atṭhakanāgarasuttaṁ, I. 349 | Abhibhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Atṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhi (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414 |

- Araṇavibhaṅgasuttam, III.
 230
- Ariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III.
 69
- Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
- Ariyapariyesanasuttam, I. 160
- Alagadḍhūpamasuttam, I. 130
- Avihā (devā), III. 103
- Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
- Asipattavanaṁ, III. 185
- Assaji, I. 227
- Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhik-
 khū), I. 473
- Assapurasuttam (cūla°), I.
 281 ; (mahā°), 271
- Assalāyanasuttam, II. 147
- Ākaṇkheyyasuttam, I. 33
- Ākāśānañcāyatānūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
- Ākiñcāyatānūpagā (devā), III.
 103
- Ānandabhaddekarattasuttam
 III. 189
- Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
- Ānāpānasatisuttam, III. 78
- Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ;
 III. 102
- Ājāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
- Indo, I. 140
- Indriyabhāvanāsuttam, III.
 298
- Isigilisuttam, III. 68
- Isīdatto (thapati), II. 123
- Ukkaṭṭhā, I. 1, 326
- Ukkācelā, I. 225
- Uggāhamāno (paribbājako),
 II. 22
- Ujuññā, II. 125
- Uttaro (māñavo), II. 134 ;
 III. 298
- Udāyī, I. 396, 447
- Udeno, II. 157
- Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
- Uddesavibhaṅgasuttam, III.
 223
- Upako (ājiviko), I. 170
- Upakkilesasuttam, III. 152
- Upariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho),
 III. 69
- Uparipaññāsaṁ, II. 214-III.
 302
- Upālisuttam, I. 371
- Upāsabho (pacceka-buddho),
 III. 69
- Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
- Uruvelā, I. 166
- Esukārīsuttam, II. 177
- Okkalā, III. 78
- Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II.
 164
- Kakacūpamasuttam, I. 122
- Kakusandho (bhagavā), I.
 333
- Kaccāno, II. 40
- Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
- Kaṇṇakatthalasuttam, II. 125
- Kaṇho, I. 337
- Kandarakasuttam, I. 339, 521
- Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ;
 III. 109, 199, 253
- Kammavibhaṅgasuttam
 (cūla°), III. 202 ; (mahā°),
 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55
 Kalārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttamī, III. 88
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kāli, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsina, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttamī, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Sañkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kitāgirisuttamī, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttamī, I. 387
 Kukkuṭanirayo, III. 185
 Kunḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsinī), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koṭiyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttamī, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsi^o), 111, 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttamī, III. 1
 Gandhāro (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttamī, I. 469
 Gūthanirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttamī, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttamī (cūla^o), I. 225; (mahā^o), 220
 Gosiṅgasuttamī (cūla^o), I. 205; (mahā^o), 212
 Ghaṭikārasuttamī, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttamī, II. 157
 Cañkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Cañkīsuttamī, II. 164
 Cañḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivatṭo (dhammapari-yāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttamī, I. 456
 Cātummahārijikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II. 244
 Cūlāyamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhilaśuttamī, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttamī, III. 280
 Channovāda-suttamī, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttamī, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202
 Jivikasuttaṁ, I. 368
 Jotipālo (māṇavo), II. 46
 Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
 Taṇḍhāsañkhayasuttaṁ (cūla^o), I. 251; (mahā^o), I. 256
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
 Tatho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Tārukho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202
 Tāvatimsā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200
 Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
 Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaṁ, I. 481
 Tevijjā, II. 211
 Todeyyo, II. 202
 Thullakotīthita (nigamo), II. 54
 Dakkhināvibhaṅgasuttaṁ, III. 253
 Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
 Dantabhūmisuttaṁ, III. 128
 Dasamo Atṭhakanāgaro, I. 349
 Dīghatapassī (nigaṇṭho), I. 371
 Dīghanakhasuttaṁ, I. 497
 Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
 Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
 Dukkhakkhandhasuttaṁ (cūla^o), I. 91; (mahā^o), 83
 Dummukho (Liechaviputto), I. 234
 Dūsī, I. 333
 Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
 Devadatto, I. 192, 393
 Devadahavaggo, II. 214
 Devadahasuttaṁ, II. 214
 Devadūtasuttaṁ, III. 178
 Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṁ, I. 114
 Dhammacetiyasuttaṁ, II. 118
 Dhammadāyādasuttaṁ, I. 12
 Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī), I. 299
 Dhammasamādānasuttaṁ (cūla^o), I. 305; (mahā^o), 309
 Dhammādāso (dhammapari-yāyo), III. 67
 Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṁ, III. 237
 Dhānañjānisuttaṁ, II. 184
 Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇī), II. 209
 Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290
 Nagaravindeyyakasuttaṁ, III. 290
 Naṅgarako, II. 118
 Nandakovādasuttaṁ, III. 270
 Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Nando Vaccho (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Naṭakapānasuttaṁ, I. 462

- Naļakāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nādika, I. 205
 Nālandā, I. 371
 Nālijāngho (brāhmaṇo), II.
 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92,
 198, 250, 371, 392 ; II. 2,
 31, 243
 Nimi (rājā), II. 79
 Nimmānarati (devā), II. 194 ;
 III. 100
 Nivāpasuttaī, I. 151
 Nitho (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpa-
 gā (devā), III. 103
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198,
 250 ; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396 ;
 II. 23 ; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttaī, II. 228
 Pañduputto (ājīviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102,
 147
 Parinimmitavasavattino
 (devā), II. 194 ; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III.
 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I.
 148, 231 ; II. 97, 100, 107,
 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavāmīsadāyi, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349 ; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyō (brāhmaṇo), III.
 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo),
 I. 198
 Piṇḍapātāpārisuddhisuttaī,
 III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Piyaṭikasuttaī, II. 106
 Piyaḍassi (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III.
 238
 Puṇṇamasuttaī (mahāo), III.
 15 ; (cūlao), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāṇiputto), I.
 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttaī, III. 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198 ; II. 2
 Pesso (hatthārohaputto), I.
 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II.
 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III.
 207
 Potaliyasuttaī, I. 359
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttaī, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttaī, III. 61
 Bahuvedaniyasuttaī, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170 ; II. 49, 157 ;
 III. 248

- Bālapanditasuttam, III. 163
 Bāhitikasuttam, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadi), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadi), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttam, II.
 91
 Brahmanimantañikasuttam,
 I. 326
 Brahmañoko, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168,
 320, 329, 358, 370, 458 ;
 II. 194, 206 ; III. 77,
 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttam, II. 133
 Brāhmañavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462 ; (isi), II. 169,
 200 ; (āyasmā), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332 ; II. 91
 Bhaddālisuttam, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttam, III.
 187
 Bhayabheravasuttam, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Bhāradvājo (brāhmaño), I.
 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
 Bhūmijasuttam, III. 138

 Makhādevasuttam, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238,
 524 ; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166 ; III. 237
 Majjhimapaññāsam, I. 338—
 II. 212
 Madhupiñḍikasuttam, I. 108
 Madhurasuttam, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā),
 II. 83

 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantāñī, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekaratta
 suttam, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110 ; II.
 83 ; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212 ; III. 78
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. 292 ; III. 78
 Mahācattārisakasuttam, III.
 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40 ; III. 78,
 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91,
 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337 ; III. 167,
 183
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, III.
 253, 270
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95,
 212, 252, 332, 456, 472 ;
 III. 78, 248
 Mahāyamakavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I.
 489
 Mahāsalāyatanikasuttam,
 III. 287
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225
 Māgandiyasuttam, I. 501
 Mātali (saṅgahako), II. 79
 Māratajjaniyasuttam, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225
 320, 326, 332 ; II. 262 ;
 III. 77, 248
 Māluūkyasuttam (eūla°), I.
 426 ; (mahā°), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaññāsam, I. 1-338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttam, I. 1
 Medalumpa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122
- Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
- Rāṭṭhapālasuttam, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttam, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttam (Ambalaṭṭhikā°) I. 414 (cūla°), III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79
- Laṭukikopamasuttam, I. 447
 Licchavī, I. 228; (Vesālikā), II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekaratasuttam, III. 199
 Lomahaṁsanapariyāyo, I. 83
- Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I. 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttam, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttam, I. 104
 Vammikasuttam, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahāmatto), III. 8
- Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttam, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññānañcāyatanañpāga (devā), III. 103
 Viñḍūḍabho (senāpati), II. 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttam, I. 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vimāṇasakasuttam, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttam, II. 40
 Vedallasuttam (cūla°), I. 299; (mahā°), 292
 Vedehikā (gahapatāni), I. 125
 Vebhaṭṭiṅga (gāmanigamo), II. 45
 Verañjakasuttam, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349, 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavanō, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329; III. 103
- Sakulā (bhagini), II. 125
 Sakuludāyiisuttam (cūla°), II. 29; (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457; II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109, 253
 Sacco (devo), I. 251, 338; II. 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttam, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttam, II. 209
 Saccaka-suttam (cūla^o), I. 227; (mahā^o), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttam, III. 248
 Sañjayo Ākāsagotto (brāhmaṇo), II. 127
 Sañjayo Belatṭhaputto, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Sañjikāputto (māṇavo), II. 91
 Sañjivo, I. 333
 Satipatṭhānasuttam, I. 55
 Sanañkumāro, I. 358
 Sandaka-suttam, I. 513
 Sappurisa-suttam, III. 37
 Sabbāsa-vasuttam, I. 6
 Samanāmaṇḍikā-suttam, II. 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttam, I. 46
 Sallekha-suttam, I. 40
 Sañjaya-tana-nava-ggo, III. 258
 Sañjaya-tana-vibhaṅga-suttam, III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāma-suttam, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamaṇasuttam (cūla^o), I. 198; (mahā^o), 192
 Sāleyya-kasuttam, I. 285
 Sāleyya-kā (brāhmaṇa-ṇaga-ha-pati-kā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatthi, III. 271
 Sirivadḍho (mahāmatto), II. 112
 Sīhanāda-vaggo, I. 63
 Sīhanāda-suttam (cūla^o), I. 63; (mahā^o), 68
 Suññatava-ggo, III. 104
 Suññata-suttam (cūla^o), III. 104; (mahā^o), 109
 Sutavā (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Sudassano (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabha), II. 79
 Sunakkhatta-suttam, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Liechavi-putto), I. 68; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III. 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundari-kabhaṇḍaradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329, 390; III. 102
 Subha-suttam, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyya-putto (māṇavo), II. 196; III. 202
 Sunsumāra-giri, I. 95; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekha-suttam, I. 353
 Seniyo (kukku-ravatiko), I. 387
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I. 94; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttam, II. 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabb-a-suttam, III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamaṇasuttam (cūla^o), I. 175; (mahā^o), 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalamī, I. 47, 225, 475, 489; ("sīlā"), II. 25, 215
 Agārañ (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto)dhammo, III. 118, 125
 Ajjhenañ, II. 199
 Añnatitthiyapubbo, I. 494, 512
 Aññārāñdhanañ, I. 479
 Atthañgasamannāgato(āhāro, ghoso), II. 138
 Attādasamanopavicāro (puriso), III. 239
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Atītañ, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341, 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaññābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265, 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānañ, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visamacariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacāri, II. 186
 Adhikarañāni (cattāri), II. 247
 Adhiccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 443
 Adhidevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anāngano, I. 24
 Anaññāni, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92, 114, 163, 240
 Analamī, I. 455
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacariyāni), I. 514
 Anāgatañ, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvatṭī (kāmesu), I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III. 227
 Anupubbasikkhā (dhamma-vinaye), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo(bhikkhunā), I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apaññako (dhammo), I. 401
 Aparantānudiññhi, II. 228
 Appamādaphalañ, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhijjhādomanassai, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikiriyā, III. 96
 Abhiñhpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanañi (attha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvārañi, I. 353
 Amūlhavinayo, II. 248
 Araññai, I. 16
 Araññako (araññako), I. 214, 469 ; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323 .
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araño, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280 ; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184 ; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354 ; II. 262 ; III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasili, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280 ; III. 221, 301
 Alani (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asandiññiparāmāsi (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahañkāramamaiñkāramānā-nusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāsadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāsasamo, I. 424
 Ākāsānañcāyatanañi, I. 40, 159 ; III. 27 ; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākiñcaññayatanañi, I. 41, 165 ; III. 28 ; II. 254, 263 ; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Ānañjasappāyā (pañipadā), II. 262
 Ānañjādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājīvako, I. 483
 Ātappañi, III. 210
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349 ; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyai, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhañgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425 ; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanañkusalō, III. 63
 Āyatanañi (ajjhattikabāhi-rāni), I. 61 ; II. 233 ; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattai, I. 214 ; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491 ; II. 197
 Ārādhanām (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyañi, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabhayain, I. 461
 Āsañ (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavaṭṭhāniyā (dhammā), I.
 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76,
 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22;
 III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261

 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Iñjītam, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III.
 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyain, I. 9, 295; II. 11,
 106; III. 296; (°bhāvanain),
 III. 298; (°vemattatā), I.
 437, 453; (°sañvaro), I.
 269, 346

 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulinatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II.
 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upāsamākamanain, II. 176
 Upasamīhitā (chanda°, &c.),
 I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III.
 246
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144,
 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114,
 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490

 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillain, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Ulārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Usoñhipannarasañgasaman-
 nāgato, I. 103
 Ümibhayain, I. 460

 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapatiśaiñvedī, I.
 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattain, III. 42

 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgiyāni (pañca sañ-
 yojanāni), I. 432
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200

 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III.
 113
 Kammain, I. 372, 415; II.
 104, 191, 214; III. 180;
 (°sakā, &c.), III. 203;
 (sañcetanikain), III. 207;
 (abhabbañ, &c.), III. 215;
 (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammaṭṭhānam, II. 197
 Kammāni (kañha° sukkā°,
 &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni,
 navāni), II. 214
 Karanīyañ (uttariñ), I. 271;
 III. 134

- Kalyāṇam (vaṭṭam), II. 75 ;
 (°dhammā), I. 334
- Kalīṅgaro, I. 449
- Kasiṇyāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
- Kasi (kammaṭṭhānam), II.
 198
- Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
- Kāmataṇhā, I. 504
- Kāmapaṭisandhisukhī, III.
 230
- Kāmarāgo, I. 433
- Kāmavitakko, I. 114
- Kāmasaññā, II. 262
- Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
- Kāmūpasainhitā, I. 504 ; III.
 267
- Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
- Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415 ; III.
 206
- Kāyadukkhāni, III. 288
- Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
- Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
- Kāyasamācāro, II. 113 ; III.
 45
- Kāyā (satta), I. 517
- Kāyānupassī, I. 56
- Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūtiko), I. 144, 500 ; II. 17
- Kāraṇam (karoti), I. 444
- Kālakiriyyā (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
- Kiñikusalagavesī, I. 163, 240
- Kiriyyā, I. 405
- Kumbhilabbhayam, I. 460
- Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
- Kulavaiṇso, II. 181
- Kusalam, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (°pakkhā [vīsatī]), III.
 77
- Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98
- Kevalam, I. 326
- Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
- Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
- Khandhādhivacanāni, III. 16
- Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
- Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
- Gandho, III. 55, 267
- Gahapati, I. 31, 359
- Gāmasaññā, III. 104
- Giddhilobho, I. 362
- Gihi, III. 261 ; (°saṁyojanāni),
 I. 483
- Gocarakusalo, I. 220
- Cakkhuṇ (dibbarū), I. 213 ;
 (ariyam), I. 510 ; (°sotaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
- Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
- Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
- Cittam, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59 ; (°uppā-
 daṇ), I. 43, III. 45 ; (°bhā-
 vanā), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sakarū), III. 156
- Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
- Cetodukkhāni, III. 288
- Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
- Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239
 21

- Chando, II. 174; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jātaliko, I. 282
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230
 Jarāmaraṇaiñ, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167; II. 20
 Jegucchī, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasili, III. 13
 Nānaiñ, I. 323; (odassanaiñ),
 I. 195, 202; (ovādo), I. 164
 Nātattam, III. 38
 Thānātthānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Tañhā, I. 51, 122; (ekāyā),
 III. 280; (sañkhayavi-
 mutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāni (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassi, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tiñavatthārako, II. 250
 Titthaiñ (jānāti), I. 220
 Titthakarā, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tuñhibhavo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327; (odhātu), I. 188,
 422; (osamo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhiñā (cuddasa pātipug-
 galikā), III. 254; (ovisud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiñeyyañ, I. 236
 Dañdarū (kāya°, vacī°, mano°),
 I. 372
 Damupasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanaiñ, II. 46; (rūpānaiñ),
 III. 157
 Diññhadhammasukhavihāro,
 I. 23
 Diññhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497;
 (øñhānāni) I. 135; (onis-
 sayo), I. 137; (øpañilābho),
 III. 46; (opatto), I. 478;
 (osampanno), I. 324
 Diññigatañ, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485; II. 154
 Disā (attha), III. 222
 Dukkhañ, I. 93, 247; II. 10;
 (okhandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512; (odhammā), I.
 447; (onidānaiñ), II. 223;
 (onirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattaiñ (dhammā-
 naiñ), I. 133
 Duppāñño, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassaiñ, I. 313; III.
 218
 Dovacassakarañā (dhammā),
 I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dharmī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattaiñ, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II.
 188
 Dhammacetiyanī, II. 124
 Dhammadhārañaiñ, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhantī, II.
 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III.
 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati),
 II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānāni (cat-
 tāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavānaiñ, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318,
 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5;
 (puññassa ārādhānañya), II.
 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammikathā, I. 161
 Dhāmmuddesā (cattāro), II.
 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62,
 240
 Dhuyaiñ, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nānākarañāni, II. 128
 Nāmarūpāni, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niccañ), I. 326; III.
 271, 278
 Niñthā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānañ, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānañ, I. 509; (diññhad-
 hamma°), II. 228
 Nimittaiñ, I. 119, 296;
 (obhāsa°, rūpa°), III. 161
 Niraggalo, I. 139
 Nirayapālā, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308,
 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III.
 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabhojanaiñ, I. 156
 Nissarañāni (uttariñ), I. 326;
 III. 25
 Nīvarañā (pañca), I. 60, 144,
 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammañ, III. 129;
 (°sukhañ), III. 110
 Nevasāññānāsaññāyatanañ,
 I. 41, 160; (°adhimutto),
 II. 255, III. 28; (°samā-
 patti), III. 44
 Pañsukūlikattaiñ, I. 214; III.
 41
 Pakkamitabbāñ(bhikkhunā),
 I. 105
 Paceayo, I. 259, 261
 Paceuppanna (dukkhañ), I,

- 307, 310; (^odhammā), III. 188, 190, 196
 Pacceka**buddhā**, III. 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbaī, I. 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I. 170; II. 94
 Paññāvā, I. 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (paramā), III. 245; (samma^o), 272; (^ovimutto), I. 477
 Paṭiccasamuppādāī, I. 190, 257
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III. 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakānaiī), II. 11; (dukkhanirodhagāminī), III. 251; (sakkāyasamudayagāminī), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
 Paṭisaraṇaiī, III. 9
 Paṭhavī, I. 327; (^odhātu), I. 185, 421; (^osāññā), III. 105; (^osamo), I. 423
 Pañditabhūmi, III. 178
 Pañditalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
 Pañdito, III. 61
 Patiññātakaranaiī, II. 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
 Padhānaṇī, II. 174, 218
 Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II. 95, 128
 Papañcasāññāsañkhā, I. 109
 Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
 Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
 Pamādo, I. 151
 Payirūpāsanā, II. 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Parabyābādho, I. 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Parikkamanaiī, I. 44
 Pariggaho, I. 137
 Pariññā, I. 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parinibbānaiī, I. 45, 148; III. 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
 Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha^o), II. 146
 Paripuṇṇasatinkappo, III. 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
 Parisā (atṭha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160
 Parisuddhāttā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
 Pavivekanī, I. 16
 Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (atṭha dhammā), I. 360
 Pānātipāto, I. 361
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
 Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsaṁsaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227.
 Piṇḍapātikattaiī, III. 41
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisunā (vācā), I. 362
 Puññām, I. 404; II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaī (anuttaraī), I. 446; III. 80
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (^osukhaī), I. 454
 Punabbhvābhinibbatti, I. 294
 Pubbantānudiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekatañ, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsañ, I. 278; II.
 21
 Phalañ, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (¤aya-
 tanāñ), II. 261; (¤kāyā),
 III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II.
 125, 141

 Bandhanāñ, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccāñ, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanāñ, II. 104
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118
 Bojjhañgā (satta), I. 61; II.
 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmacariyañ (caturañga-
 samannāgatañ), I. 77, 147,
 193, 197, 205, 426, 463,
 492; II. 38; III. 37; (¤up-
 padavo), III. 116
 Brahmacariyāni (cattāri), I.
 519
 Brahmadāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccañ, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakarañā (dhammā),
 I. 271
 Brāhmaño, I. 280; II. 84, 148,
 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravañ, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavadiñthi, I. 65

 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III.
 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhunī, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaúgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Mañsañ, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggañgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo atīthañgiko), I.
 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II.
 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nib-
 bānagāmi¤), III. 4
 Majjhimā (pañipadā), I. 15;
 III. 230
 Manasikarañiyā (dhammā),
 I. 7
 Manussasaññā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (atīthādasa),
 III. 216
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III.
 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III.
 45
 Mahākammavibhañgo, III.
 212
 Mahāpurisalakkhañāni, II.
 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikañabhojanāni, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māracakkhumī, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (¤diñthi), I.
 388, 402; III. 71; (¤maggo,
 ¤vācā, ¤sañkappo), I. 118,
 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettānī (kammañā), I. 321 ;
(°citto), I. 18, 123
- Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
21 ; III. 178
- Yebhuuyasikā, II. 247
- Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
349, 357
- Yoggācariyā, III. 222
- Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73
- Rattibhojanañā, I. 473
- Raso, III. 55, 267
- Rahovādo, III. 230
- Rukkhamūlikattaiñ, III. 41
- Rūpañā, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
18, 55
- Rūpaññū, I. 220
- Rūpāni (cakkhuviññeyyāni),
III. 291
- Rūpi, II. 229
- Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220
- Lajjā, I. 414
- Lābhassakkārasiloko, I. 192
- Lābhī, III. 39
- Lūkho, I. 77
- Lokāmisāñā, I. 156 (°ādhī-
mutto), II. 253
- Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
68, 233
- Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
- Vacīkammāñā, I. 372, 417 ;
III. 207
- Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
- Vaññā (cattāro), II. 128
- Vañño (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
(set̄hō), 84, 148
- Vanijjā (kammaṭṭhānañā), II.
198
- Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
422 ; (°samo), I. 424
- Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
158
- Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vimutti),
III. 88, 297
- Viññānañā, I. 53, 228, 256,
292 ; III. 18, 225
- Viññānakāyā (cha), III. 280
- Viññānañācāyatanañā, I. 41,
159 ; III. 28, 44
- Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
113
- Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
- Vitakkasañkhārasanthānañā,
I. 120
- Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
(pāpakā), I. 119
- Viddasu, I. 310
- Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
- Vinayadharattaiñ, III. 39
- Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
III. 293
- Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
305, 310 ; III. 180
- Vibhavadiññī, I. 65
- Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
- Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
- Vimokhā (at̄tha), II. 12
- Viriyañā, I. 242
- Viriyārambho, I. 144
- Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245
- Vivekañā, I. 14
- Visainyutto, I. 139
- Visuddhi, I. 148
- Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmarīnsako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240; (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396, 475, 500; (dukkhā), II. 192, 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285; (oānupassī), I. 56; [okāyā (cha)], III. 280
 Vedaniyam (kammañ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākarañam (catuppadañ), I. 480
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29
 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyadiñhi, I. 9, 300, 433; III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhibabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 336; II. 87; III. 209
 Sañkiññaparikho, I. 139
 Sañkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301; II. 230; (ouppatti), III. 99
 Saṅgañikārāmo (bhikkhu), III. 110
 Sañghātiko, I. 281
 Saccam, II. 169, 199; III. 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228; III. 104; (opañilābho), III. 46; (oveda-yitanirodho), I. 160, 301; III. 45
 Saññī, II. 228
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipaññhānā (cattāro), I. 56, 339; II. 11; III. 85, 296; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativinayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakarañiyam, I. 124
 Sattapadā (chattiniñsa), III. 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99; (oanusārī), I. 479; (ovi-mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadañ, I. 163, 240; II. 237
 Santuttho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasañgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavasaiñvaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145, 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samanakarañā (dhammā), I. 271
 Samanassāmīcipañipado, I. 281
 Samano, I. 63, 108, 280, 284; II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158; (oampadā), I. 194
 Sampannasilo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III. 296
 Sammāditñhi, I. 46, 294, 404; III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II. 255
 Sarīram, I. 157, 426, 484

- Sañayatanaiñ, I. 52
 Sassañaiñ, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyatā (Brahmāñaiñ, &c.),
 II. 195; III. 99
 Sāñgano, I. 24
 Sāthaliko, I. 200
 Sāmaññaiñ, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññattho, I. 271
 Sārakarañiyam, I. 192, 198
 Sārattaratto, II. 160
 Sārāñiyā (cha dhammā), I.
 322; II. 250
 Sāvakasañgho, II. 120
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11;
 III. 115
 Sāsanakaro, I. 234
 Sikkhitabbaiñ (bhikkūñaiñ),
 I. 123, 271; II. 239;
 (gahapatissa), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
 Sinānaiñ (antarañ), I. 39
 Silabbatapārāmaso, I. 433
 Silavā, I. 334
 Silasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Silasampanno, I. 354
 Silaiñ, III. 99
 Sukhami, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,
 398; (okāmo), I. 341; (oduk-
 khī), II. 36; (odhammā), I.
 447; (oviniechayo), III. 230
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
 (ovihāro), 294
 Suññāgārañ, I. 33, 118, 213;
 III. 302
 Sutaiñ, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;
 III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80; (eātuvanñi), II.
 132, 147
 Susukābhayañ, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,
 300
 Sevitabbāsevitabbañ, III. 45
 Sotāpattiphalasamannāgato,
 I. 325
 Sotāvadhānaiñ, II. 175
 Sottiyo, I. 280
 Somanassañ, I. 313; III. 26,
 36, 217
 Sovacassakarañā (dhammā),
 I. 96
 Hirottappañ, I. 271
 Hinappañitatā (manussabhū-
 tānañ), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- | | |
|--|----------------------------------|
| Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178 | Aggi (jalati), I. 259; II. 181, |
| Agāraīn (ekādasadvāraīn), I.
353 | 204 |
| Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;
II. 21; III. 178 | Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
121 |
| | Aggimukko, III. 61 |

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365
 Atṭhikañkalamī, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkutiyā), I. 104, 357
 Atimuttakainālā (itthi . . . labhitvā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānamī), I. 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayosinīghātakaiñ (kañthe vilaggamī), I. 394
 Araññako migo, I. 79
 Alagadatthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikunapena (. . . itthi atṭiyeyya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpānīyakamīso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Abādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Āraññako mago (baddho), I. 173; (caramāno), 174
 Āsītipabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsīviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Ināmī (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udagatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udagamañiko, III. 95
 Udagarakahado, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbatē (puriso ṭhito), III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II. 16; III. 93
 Ummāpupphaiñ, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacammañ, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Oṭṭhapadañ, I. 80, 245
 Odātaiñ vatthaiñ, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaiñ (agārakaiñ), I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Kañsapātī, I. 25
 Kaññā (khattiya^o, &c.), I. 88
 Katthaiñ (sasnehaiñ), I. 240, III. 95; (sukkhaiñ), I. 242
 Kañnikārapupphaiñ, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapīṭakaiñ (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā), III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā), I. 135
 Kūṭāgārāni, I. 322
 Kotthu (nadītire), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaiñ madhuiñ anelakañ . . . (puriso pīleyya), II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla^o, sāra^o, puppha^o), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I. 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278; II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso), I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244; II. 193; III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya), I. 115; (ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato), 220
- Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235; III. 164, 171
- Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509; II. 201
 Jambonadañ (pañḍukambale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (puriso), I. 114
- Tālo (matthakācchinno), I. 250, 331, 464; II. 256
 Tiṇukkam (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadipaiñ (ōpadīpo), III. 147, 151, 245
- Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130
- Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324; (bandhanehi baddho), II. 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugaiñ, I. 215
- Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15; III. 92
 Nāgavanam, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450; (āraññako) III. 132; (māhallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukhām, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III. 141
- Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34
 Paṭhavī, I. 423
 Pañḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagāṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76; (suñño) III. 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimuttañ, I. 316
 Pokkharaṇī, I. 76, 283; III. 96
- Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakapupphaiñ, II. 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I. 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242, 243
 Bāham sammiñjitañ (pasāreyya), II. 79

- Bilārabhastā, I. 128
 Bilāro, I. 334
 Bijagāmabhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bijāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56
 Maīsapesi, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭajamī, I. 281
 Maṇī (veṇuriyo), II. 17, 38,
 41; III. 121; (o)ratanaṁ),
 III. 123
 Manuññabhojanaiṁ (puriso
 ... chaḍdeyya), II. 255
 Migasaingho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittaiṁ ... (puriso
 ... paccavekkhamāno),
 I. 100; II. 19
 Muñjo, II. 17
 Muddhānaiṁ (puriso ...
 abhimattheyya), II. 193
 Yācitakaiṁ (bhogaṁ), I. 365
 Yugaṁ (ekacchiggaṁ), III.
 169
 Rājagahagāmimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalamī, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-
 mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā),
 III. 274
 Laṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso ... ādāya),
 I. 127
 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I.
 226
 Vacchako (taruṇako), I. 226,
 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo),
 I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (gālhā), III. 159;
 (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvalī, I. 80
 Vatthamī, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43
 Sañkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sarīramī (sivathikāyaiṁ chaḍ-
 ditamī), III. 91
 Sallamī, II. 216, 256
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I.
 434
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111,
 192, 198, 233; III. 194,
 224
 Sālarukkho (gāmassa avi-
 dūre), I. 488
 Sālavanaiṁ, I. 124
 Sālī, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāguļo (puriso pakkhi-
 peyya), III. 94
 Sighamī (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sisaveṭhanaiṁ, II. 193
 Suṇisā, I. 186
 Suttaguļo (puriso pakkhi-
 peyya), III. 95
 Supinakaiṁ, I. 365
 Suvaṇṇakāro, II. 18; III. 243
 Hatthapādā (chinnā), I. 528
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadaṁ, I. 184

The Gresham Press
UNWIS BROTHERS,
WOKING AND LONDON.



CATALOGUED SV I

N C



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. 25793

Author— 9181 107. 3.

Title— Pali. text &c. ~~transl.~~
Mahameva-Nikaya

"A book that is shut is but a block."

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.